



CANADA

NATIONAL LIBRARY
BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE

ROBERTSON'S CHEAP SERIES

POPULAR READING AT POPULAR PRICES.

SPEECHES
OF THE
EARL OF DUFFERIN

K.P., K.C.B., G.C.M.G., F.R.S., Etc.,

GOVERNOR-GENERAL OF CANADA.

1872-1878.

COMPLETE

TORONTO:
J. ROSS ROBERTSON, 67 YONGE-STREET,
1878.

F5080

D83

C.2

PRESENTED TO MOUNT SAINT
VINCENT COLLEGE LIBRARY
by the
TORONTO PUBLIC LIBRARIES

PRESENTED TO MOUNT SAINT
VINCENT COLLEGE LIBRARY
by the
TORONTO PUBLIC LIBRARIES

THE SPEECHES OF THE EARL OF DUFFERIN.

It was in the beautiful city of Florence, in Italy, that the Right Honourable Sir Frederick Temple, Earl of Dufferin, K.P., G.C.M.G., K.C.B., F.R.S., first saw the light of day on the 21st June, 1826. His father was fourth Baron Dufferin, and his mother a granddaughter of the celebrated Richard Brinsley Sheridan, whose genius was in a measure transmitted through his son Thomas to the latter's daughters, the Hon. Mrs. Norton, who was married to the baronet of Keir, and the Baroness Dufferin. In her son Frederick the mental acquirements of this lady were perpetuated, and shone with increased brilliancy. Lord Dufferin was educated at Eton and Christ Church College at Oxford. On his father's death, on 21st July, 1841, he succeeded to the title. He early directed his attention to the questions that were then in Ireland beginning to cry urgently for attention, the fruits of his studies being given to the country through the columns of the *Times*, and in the House of Lords, to which he was elevated in 1850 under the title of Baron Clandeboyne. At this time Lord Dufferin was a Lord in Waiting to the Queen, a position which he held at intervals until 1858. He was attached to Lord John Russell's famous special mission to Vienna in Feb., 1855. On his return he went to Iceland in his yacht, the trip furnishing materials for his Lordship's best known work, "Letters from High Latitudes." Lord Palmerston soon found employment for the rising young statesman by sending him to Syria to investigate the Christian massacres, that about this time created considerable stir. This he did with great acceptance, not alone to his Government, but to the inhabitants themselves, and this it was probably that led the press to jump at once to the conclusion that he would be appointed to administer the British reforms in Asia Minor. On his return to Britain he was made a K.C.B. He was chosen to move the Address in reply to the Speech from the Throne in the House of Lords immediately after the death of the Prince Consort, on 15th December, 1861. The powers he then displayed contributed perhaps more than anything else to his great future success, for the eyes not

only of England but of all Europe were upon him when he rose to speak. His marriage in 1862 is the next landmark in his history. He espoused Harriot Georgina, eldest daughter of Archibald Rowan Hamilton, Esquire, of Killyleagh Castle, County Down, Ireland, a lady of good old Scottish stock, and one distinguished alike for the brilliancy of the Irish and the common-sense of the Scotch—one whose unobtrusive help has sustained and nerved his Lordship in many hours of weariness. From 1864 to 1866 he was Under Secretary of State for India, in the latter year being offered the position of Governor of Bombay, which for family reasons he had to decline. He was then transferred to the War Department as Under Secretary, a position which he vacated on Mr. Gladstone's accession to power in 1868, to assume the duties of the Chancellorship of the Duchy of Lancaster and of Paymaster General. In this year he was also sworn in as a Privy Councillor. When he had been in these positions for about three years, he was, in 1871, created an Earl of the United Kingdom. In his own native county he has been Lord Lieutenant and Honorary Colonel of the North Down Rifles. On the 22nd May, 1872, he received his commission as Governor General of Canada from the Gladstone Government—a fitting reward for a quarter of a century's labour for his country. It is no part of our purpose to pursue the effulgent course of Lord Dufferin's administration in Canada. Every one in the country cannot fail to be conversant with his movements from his first landing at Quebec on the 25th June, 1872, to his departure thence the 19th Oct., 1878. He perfected the constitutional work which others had ably begun. His whole career in Canada may be summed up in the words:—"Say what a Governor should be, and he was that."

In inviting our readers' attention to the most important of Lord Dufferin's speeches in public, we may say that we do not consider it necessary to do more than preface them very briefly. They are all sufficiently self-explanatory. We cannot do better than open our list with his famous speech in the House of Lords, to which allusion has already been made:—

ON THE PRINCE CONSORT.

[Delivered in the House of Lords, in moving the reply to the Address from the Crown shortly after Prince Albert's death in 1861.]

"MY LORDS,—In rising to perform the duty which has devolved upon me, I feel that scarcely ever has any member of your Lordships' House been called upon to address you under more solemn or more trying circumstances; and most painfully am I aware how great is my need of your Lordships' patience and indulgence. My Lords, for nearly a quarter of a century it has been the invariable privilege of those who have successively found themselves in the position I occupy to-night to direct your attention to topics of a pleasing, hopeful, or triumphant character—to a gratifying retrospect, or a promising future—to projects of law calculated still further to promote the rapidly-increasing prosperity of the country—to treaties of amity and commerce with foreign nations—at the worst, to difficulties surmounted or disasters successfully retrieved—to foreign wars gloriously conducted and victoriously concluded. But, my Lords, to-night a very different task awaits me. For the first time since Her Majesty commenced a reign of unexampled prosperity, we have been overtaken by a calamity fraught with consequences which no man can yet calculate—unexpected—irremediable—opening up alike to Sovereign and to people an endless vista of sorrow and regret. Under such circumstances even the most practised speaker in your Lordships' House might well shrink from the responsibility of intruding the inadequate expression of his individual feelings on a grief which must have endowed the heart of every one who hears me with an eloquence far greater than any he can command. If, however, my Lords, there is anything that can mitigate the painful anxiety of my situation, it is the conviction that, however inefficient—however wanting to the occasion—may be the terms in which you are urged to join in the proposed sentences of condolence with Her Majesty, the appeal must in its very nature command such an unanimity of earnest, heartfelt acquiescence, as to leave the manner in which it may be placed before you a matter of indifference. My Lords, this is not the occasion, nor am I the proper person, to deliver an encomium on the Prince whom we have lost. When a whole nation has lifted up its voice in lamentation, the feeble note of praise which may fall from any individual tongue must necessarily be lost in the expression of the general sorrow; but, my Lords, superfluous as any artificial

panegyric has now become, right and fitting is it that that public grief which first found vent in the visible shudder which shook every congregation assembled in this metropolis when his well-known name was omitted from the accustomed prayer—which, gathering volume and intensity as reflection gave us the measure of our loss, swept towards the Throne in one vast wave of passionate sympathy, and is even still reiterated from every distant shore that owns allegiance to the British Crown,—right and fitting is it that such a manifestation of a nation's sorrow as this should find its final embodiment and crowning consummation in a solemn expression of their feelings by both Houses of the British Legislature. Never before, my Lords, has the heart of England been so greatly stirred, and never yet has such signal homage been more spontaneously rendered to unpretending intrinsic worth. Monarchs, heroes, patriots have perished from among us, and have been attended to their grave by the respect and veneration of a grateful people. But here was one who was neither king, warrior, nor legislator—occupying a position in its very nature incompatible with all personal pre-eminence,—alike debarred the achievement of military renown and political distinction, secluded within the precincts of what might easily have become a negative existence,—neither able to confer those favours which purchase popularity, nor possessing in any peculiar degree the trick of manner which seduces it,—who, nevertheless, succeeded in winning for himself an amount of consideration and confidence such as the most distinguished or the most successful of mankind have seldom attained. By what combination of qualities a stranger and an alien—exercising no definite political functions—ever verging on the peril of a false position—his daily life exposed to ceaseless observation—shut out from the encouragement afforded by the sympathy of intimate friendship, the support of partisans, the good fellowship of society,—how such an one acquired so remarkable a hold on the affection of a jealous insular people, might well excite the astonishment of any one acquainted with the temper and the peculiarities of the British nation. Yet, my Lords, after all, how simple and obvious is the secret of the dominion he acquired! If, my Lords, the death of Prince Albert has turned England into a land of mourning; if each one of us is conscious of having lost that calm feeling of satisfaction and security which has gradually been interwoven with the existence of the nation from the day he first took his stand beside the Throne; if it seems as though the sun of our prosperity were darkened, and a pillar of our

State had fallen, it is because in him we have lost that which has never failed to acquire the unlimited confidence and enthusiastic veneration of Englishmen—a man who, in every contingency of life, in the presence of bewildering temptations, in the midst of luxury and splendour, in good report and in evil report, in despite of the allurements of vanity, of selfishness, and ambition, trod day by day and hour by hour, patiently, humbly, faithfully, the uninviting path of duty. My Lords, great must that people ever become whose highest notion of human excellence is the fulfilment of duty; and happy may that man be considered who has been able to realize their ideal! Of the various achievements of Prince Albert's career I need not remind your Lordships. We can, most of us, remember the day when he first came among us, and every subsequent chapter of his blameless life has been open to our inspection. We all know with what prudence he proceeded to exercise the functions of his elevated but difficult station, and with what simplicity of purpose he accepted the position marked out for him by the Constitution. Noble Lords on either side of the House can describe the impartiality of the welcome he extended to all the Parliamentary advisers of the Crown. Those who have had the honour of enjoying personal intercourse with him can speak not only to the grasp of his remarkable intellect, and the inexhaustible store of his acquirements, but still more to the modesty, the gentleness, and chivalrous purity of a disposition which invested the Court over which he presided with an atmosphere of refinement and tranquil happiness such as, probably, has never yet been found in a Royal home; while his various speeches, replete with liberal wisdom—the enlightened influence he exercised over our arts and manufactures—and, above all, the triumphant establishment of the Exhibitions of 1851 and 1862, will bear witness to that practical sagacity which, in spite of the apparent inaction to which he was condemned, could call into existence an unimagined field for the exercise of his untiring energy. And yet, my Lords, it is not so much for what he did, as for what he was, that the memory of Prince Albert will be honoured and revered among us, though, probably, all that he has been to England no one will ever rightly know. As I have already had occasion to remark, the exigencies of his position required him to shun all pretension to personal distinction. Politically speaking, the Prince Consort was ignored by the Constitution—an ever-watchful, though affectionate, jealousy, on the part of the people, guarded the pre-eminence of the Crown. How loyally and faithfully the

Queen's first subject respected this feeling we are all aware; yet who shall ever know the nobler loyalty, the still more loving fidelity with which the husband shared the burdens, alleviated the cares, and guided the counsels of the wife? Some there are among us, indeed, who have had opportunities of forming a just idea of the extent to which this country has profited by the sagacity of Her Majesty's most trusted counsellor; but it will not be until this generation has passed away, and those materials see the light from which alone true history can be written, that the people of England will be able justly to appreciate the real extent of their obligations to probably one of the wisest and most influential statesmen that ever controlled the destinies of the nation. But, my Lords, deserving of admiration as were the qualities I have enumerated, it is by ties of a tenderer nature that he will have most endeared himself to our affection. Good, wise, accomplished, useful as he was, little would all these engaging characteristics have availed him, unless, before and above all else, he had proved himself worthy of that precious trust which two and twenty years ago the people of England confided to his honour, when they gave into his keeping the domestic happiness of their youthful Queen. How faithfully he has fulfilled that trust—how tenderly he has loved, guarded, cherished, honoured the bride of his youth, the companion of his manhood, is known in all its fulness but to one alone; yet, so bright has shone the flame of that wedded love, so hal- lowing has been its influence, that even its reflected light has gladdened and purified many a humble household, and at this moment there is not a woman in Great Britain who will not mournfully acknowledge that as in life he made our Queen the proudest, and the happiest, so in death he has left her the most afflicted lady in her kingdom. Well may we then hesitate, my Lords, before we draw near even with words of condolence to that widowed Throne, wrapped as it is in the awful majesty of grief; yet if there is one thing on earth which might bring—I will not say consolation, but some soothing of her grief, to our afflicted Sovereign, it would be the conscious- of that universal love and sympathy for her with which the heart of England is at this moment full to bursting. Great as has been the affection always felt for her by her subjects, the feeling has now attained an intensity difficult to imagine. Death and sorrow have broken down the conventional barriers that have hitherto awed into silence the expression of her people's love;—it is not a Monarch in a palace that they now see, but a stricken Woman in a desolate home; and public meetings, and ad-

dresses of condolence, and marble memorials utterly fail to interpret the unspeakable yearning with which the entire nation would fain gather her to its bosom, and, if it were possible, for ever shelter her from all the ills and sorrows of this storm-shaken world. Surely, next to the compassion of God must be such love from such a people! To give expression to these sentiments, as far as the forms of State will admit, will, I am certain, be the heartfelt desire of your Lordships' House; and not, even when in some day of battle and defeat your Lordships' ancestors made a rampart of their lives round the person of their King, will the Peers of England have gathered round the Throne in a spirit of more genuine devotion; and heartily, I am sure, my Lords, will you join me in praying that the same inscrutable Providence which has visited our Queen and country with so great a calamity will give to her and us patience to bow before the dread decree; and that the Father of the fatherless and the Comforter of the afflicted will, in His own good time, afford to our beloved Sovereign such a measure of consolation as is to be found in the love of her lost husband's children, in the veneration of his memory, the fulfilment of his wishes, and the imitation of his bright example. Such a wish can be embodied in no nobler words than those furnished by the great poet of our age:—

‘May all love,
 ‘His love unseen, but felt, co’rshadow thee,
 ‘The love of all thy sons encompass thee,
 ‘The love of all thy daughters cherish thee,
 ‘The love of all thy people comfort thee,
 ‘Till God’s love set thee at his side again.’

And now, my Lords, glad should I be might my task of sorrowful reminiscence be here concluded; but on such an occasion it is impossible not to remember that since we were last assembled, the service of two other trusted and faithful councillors has been lost to the Crown and to the State—the one a member of your Lordships' House, cut off in the prime of his manhood and in the midst of one of the most brilliant careers that ever flattered the ambition of an English statesman; the other a Member of the other House of Parliament, after a long life of such uninterrupted labour and unselfish devotion to the business of the country as has seldom characterized the most indefatigable public servant. My Lords, it is not my intention to enumerate the claims upon our gratitude possessed by those two departed statesmen; but, in taking count of the losses sustained by Parliament during the last recess, it is impossible not to pause an instant beside the vacant places of Lord Herbert and Sir James Graham. Each has gone to his account, and

each has died, falling where he fought, as best befitted the noble birth and knightly lineage of each. My Lords, whenever in her hour of need England shall marshal her armies for the vindication of her honour, or the protection of her territories, the name of him who laboured so assiduously for the improvement or the sanitary condition of the soldier at a time when peace was devastating our barracks in more fatal proportion than war our camps, will never lack its appointed meed of praise. And when the day shall come for the impartial pen of history to blazon those few names to whom alone it is given to be recognized by posterity as the leading spirits of a by-gone age, the trusted friend, the laborious coadjutor, the sagacious colleague of Lord Aberdeen and of Sir Robert Peel, shall as surely find his just measure of renown. But, my Lords, it was neither in the hope of winning guerdon or renown that the Prince whom we mourn and the statesmen whom we have lost preferred the path of painful, self-denying duty to the life of luxury and ease that lay within their reach. They obeyed a nobler instinct; they were led by the light of a higher revelation; they cast their bread upon the waters in the faith of an unknown return. ‘*Omnia fui, nihil expedit*,’ sighed one of the greatest of Roman emperors as he lay upon his death-bed at York; yet when, a moment afterwards, the captain of his guard came to him for the watchword of the night, with his dying breath he gave it, ‘*Laboremus*.’ So is it, my Lords, with us; we labour, and others enter into the fruit of our labours; we dig the foundation, and others build, and others again raise the superstructure; and one by one the faithful workmen, their spell of toil accomplished, descend it may be into oblivion and an unhonoured grave—but higher, brighter, fairer, rises the fabric of our social policy; broader and more beautiful spread out on every side the sacred realms of civilization; further and further back retire the dark tides of ignorance, misery, crime—nay, even of disease and death itself, until to the eye of the enthusiastic speculator on the destinies of the human race it might almost seem as if in the course of ages it might be granted to the intellectual energy and moral development of mankind to reconquer a lost Paradise and reconstruct the shattered harmony of creation! In what degree it may be granted to this country to work out such a destiny none can tell; but, though heavy be the shadow cast across the land by the loss of the good and great, most eloquently do their lives remind us that our watchword in the darkness still should be, ‘*Laboremus*!’

ON THE EVE OF HIS SAILING.

[Delivered in Belfast on the 11th June, 1872, at a banquet over which the Mayor presided, and which was attended by many of the most prominent gentlemen and ladies in Ireland.]

"MR. MAYOR, MY LORDS, LADIES, AND GENTLEMEN,—I am sure it will be easily understood that, to any one in my situation to-night, it must be difficult to find words, either simple enough or strong enough to express his thanks. Those whom I see around me are representatives of all that is most distinguished in the social, mercantile, political and professional world of Ulster and the North. They are, therefore, the very men whose good opinion it has always been my chief ambition to acquire. Amongst them are included not only my personal friends and political associates, but numbers to whom it has been my misfortune to find myself opposed on many momentous public questions, and on whose indulgence and sympathy, therefore, I could have no claim, beyond what their native generosity of feeling must supply. (Cheers.) Yet all have been pleased to join together to-night in a demonstration of personal kindness and goodwill towards Lady Dufferin and myself, so cordial and so unanimous, so diverse in the quarters whence it proceeds, and so magnificent in its outward characteristics, as may well render the object of it speechless from surprise and gratitude. (Loud cheers.) Yet, ladies and gentlemen, however unequal I may be to making you understand all that I feel at this moment, there is one assurance I must hasten to give you, and that is, that I fully comprehend that it is not to anything that I have done, or been, or am, that I owe this supreme honour; but that I am indebted for it to that instinctive feeling of sympathy which all Irish hearts show towards those who, in the discharge of anxious public duties, are called upon to leave their home and native land. (Applause.) You, Mr. Mayor, have indeed been good enough to lay some stress on my humble efforts to promote the advantage of this town and neighbourhood—(hear, hear)—but, although I am conscious that the desire to serve my country has never ceased to be the great passion of my life—(hear)—a sense of how little I have been able to do towards so great an end has not failed to supply me with a store of humiliating reflections. In one respect alone is my conscience at ease, and that is in the knowledge that from my earliest entry into public life, neither from fear nor favour, neither from a love of applause nor from a dread of running counter to any dominant tide of popular sentiment, have I ever been turned aside from

advocating what I believed to be fair, and just, and right. (Great cheering.) As a consequence, I have found myself opposed in turn to many of the phases of political thought and feeling which may have prevailed in this country. Probably there are many gentlemen in this room—I trust no lady—(hear, hear)—to whom at one time or another my words and conduct may have been displeasing—(hear, hear, and cheering)—but I hope I may regard their presence here to-night as an assurance that in the warmest moments of controversy, no matter how strong my personal convictions, I have never failed to pay to my temporary opponents that respect and deference which was due to their high character, their conscientious motives, and their intellectual eminence. (Applause.) On the other hand, I trust I may take the opportunity of assuring those of my entertainers with whom I have been politically allied that I retain a no less grateful appreciation of the confidence with which they have honoured me, of the encouragement with which they have greeted my humble efforts on their behalf, and of the genial and affectionate cordiality which has invested our political intercourse with the attributes of personal friendship. (Cheers.) Ladies and gentlemen, Constitutional Government must necessarily be carried on by party. (Hear, hear.) Allegiance to one's party is the first obligation on every honourable man. (Hear, hear.) Party warfare is as necessary to our political existence as those conflicting forces which hold the world in equilibrium, and refresh and purify the face of nature. But if there is one respect in which public life in this country has the advantage over public life amongst other nations, it is that our statesmen, in respecting themselves, have learned to respect each other—(hear, hear)—it is that each section of the community, in advocating its own opinions or interests, is content to do so with sobriety and moderation, and that a mutual spirit of forbearance leads to the settlement of the most burning questions under conditions in which both sides can eventually acquiesce; it is that political controversy seldom degenerates into personal rancour; it is that when once Her Majesty has been pleased to invest one of her subjects with representative authority, whether as a judge, an ambassador, or a viceroy—(cheers)—no matter what may have been the vehemence of his political antecedents, his countrymen of all classes and parties are content to regard him henceforth as their common servant, champion, and representative—(hear, hear)—as emancipated from all taint of political partizanship—(hear, hear)—and as actuated by a

simple desire to serve the nation at large. (Cheers.) It is this generosity of sentiment on the part of the British people which seems to have acted like an inspiration on the minds of those great men whose services abroad have added so many glorious pages to our history. It has purified their natures, elevated their aspirations, invigorated their intellects, until, as in the case of Lord Canning—(cheers)—Lord Elgin—(cheers)—and our late lamented countryman, Lord Mayo—(loud cheers)—their reputations have expanded beyond the anticipations of their warmest friends, and in dying they have left behind them almost heroic memories. (Loud cheers.) And how could this be otherwise? As the ship he sails in slowly moves away from the familiar shore, as the well-known features of the landscape, the bright villas, the pointed spires, the pleasant woods, the torrent beds that scar the mountain side, gradually melt down into a single tint, till only the broad outline of his native coast attracts his gaze, something of an analogous process operates within his mind, and, as he considers his mission and his destiny, the landmarks of home politics grow faint, the rugged controversies which divide opinion become indistinct, the antagonisms of party strife recede into the distance, while their place is occupied by the aspect of an united nation, which has confided its interests and its honour to his keeping, and by the image of the beloved Mistress he represents and serves. (Loud cheers.) It is thoughts like these—it is the consciousness that he carries with him the confidence of his countrymen, the good wishes of his friends, the favour of his Queen, that compels a man to forget himself, his selfish interests and feelings, and makes him wholly his country's; which gives him courage to incur responsibility, to sustain odium, to confront danger, to sacrifice health, and, if need be, life itself, at the simple call of duty. (Cheers.) Ladies and gentlemen, as far as such inspiring auspices as these can ensure success, few will have left their native shores under more encouraging circumstances than myself. (Hear, hear.) I only wish I could feel that the friendly anticipations you have expressed were more certain to be realized. But, after all, perhaps a deep and almost oppressive sense of the responsibility of one's position—a humble hope to be enabled, in spite of one's deficiencies, to do one's duty—a due appreciation of the honour of one's post, is a better preparation for a future career than a more confident and self-satisfied frame of mind. (Cheers.) At all events, there is one function of my great office which will prove a labour of love, and to the discharge of which I know I shall not be unequal—

that which will consist in presenting myself to our fellow-subjects across the Atlantic as the embodiment and representative of that kind feeling—(hear, hear)—of that deep sympathy—(hear, hear)—of that ceaseless and indestructible pride and affection with which all classes and all parties in this country regard the inhabitants of our great Dominion. (Cheers.) Ladies and gentlemen, you are of course aware that the Government of Canada is strictly constitutional—(hear, hear)—that it reflects, in all respects, the institutions of this country, and that this resemblance is maintained, not merely by the outward form of its machinery, but what is of far greater importance, by that spirit of dignified moderation and sagacious statesmanship which inspires the conduct of these distinguished men who have successfully administered her affairs and directed the councils of her Legislature. (Cheers.) Why, the mere creation of the Dominion, the union of the Provinces the concentration of power in the hands of a Supreme Parliament, whose jurisdiction now extends from ocean to ocean, is itself a proof of the patriotism, of the ability, and of the organizing power of the Canadian people. (Hear, hear.) It is not to be supposed but that many local interests, prejudices and traditions must have imagined themselves compromised by the absorption of the Local Legislatures into the bosom of the mightier body; but not only have the wisest councils on the subject been permitted to prevail, and all minor jealousies been obliterated, but even those who most vehemently opposed the arrangement, when once the controversy was concluded, have acquiesced in the settlement, and with a loyal and generous patriotism have done their very best to render nugatory their own misgivings, and to make the system they at one time found it necessary to oppose work to the best possible advantage. (Cheers.) Ladies and gentlemen, who can now doubt the constructive power, the statesmanlike instincts, the vitality, or the future of a community whose Parliament and whose statesmen can already boast of such notable achievements in the art of government? (Hear, hear.) But, ladies and gentlemen, to be the interpreter of the goodwill of the people of Great Britain towards the inhabitants of Canada is not the only congenial duty imposed on me by my office. There is another of an analogous kind which it will give me hardly less pleasure to discharge. Side by side with the Dominion of Canada, along a frontier of more than 2,000 miles, extends the territory of a kindred race—(hear, hear, and applause)—who are working out their great destiny under institutions which, though differing in some of their outward aspects from our own,

have been elaborated under the inspiration of that same love of freedom—(hear, hear)—that reverence for law, that sober, practical statesmanship—(hear, hear)—that capacity of self-discipline—(hear, hear)—which characterises the English-speaking race. As the Chief of the Executive of Canada, as the representative of the British Crown, as the servant and spokesman of the British people, it will be my agreeable duty to exhibit on all occasions whatever of hospitality, courtesy, and friendliness to the citizens of the United States may most accurately exhibit that genuine sympathy felt by this country for America, which, in spite of any monetary and superficial disputes which may trouble the outward surface of their amity, descends too deep down into the hearts of both peoples ever to be really shaken or disturbed. (Loud cheers.) It has been my good fortune to know a great number of distinguished Americans. Some of my dearest friends are natives of the States, and not the least of the pleasant anticipations which await me is the prospect of acquiring a better knowledge and becoming more intimately acquainted with the social and political organization of that great and prosperous nation. (Loud applause.) But of course the most constant and absorbing duty of every one connected with the Government of Canada, and one not less agreeable than those to which I have alluded, will be that of developing the latent wealth and the enormous material resources of the vast territory comprised within my new jurisdiction. Few people in this country have any notion how blessed by nature is the Canadian soil. (Hear, hear.) The beauty, majesty, and material importance of the Gulf of the St. Lawrence is indeed the theme of every traveller, while the stupendous chain of lakes to which it is the outlet is well known to afford a system of inland navigation such as is to be found in no other part of the habitable globe. The inexhaustible harvest of its seas, annually gathered by its hardy maritime population, the innumerable treasures of its forests, are known to all; but what is not so generally understood is that beyond the present inhabited regions of the country—beyond the towns, the lakes, the woods—there stretches out an enormous breadth of rich alluvial soil comprising an area of thousands of square miles, so level, so fertile, so ripe for cultivation, so profusely watered, and intersected by enormous navigable rivers, with so exceptionally mild a climate, as to be destined at no distant time to be occupied by millions of our prosperous fellow-subjects, and to become a central granary for the adjoining continents. (Cheers.) Such a scene as this may well fire the most sluggish imagination,

nor can there be conceived a greater privilege than being permitted to watch the development of an industry and civilization fraught with such universal advantage to the human race. In fact, ladies and gentlemen, it may be doubted whether the inhabitants of the Dominion themselves are as yet fully awake to the magnificent destiny in store for them—(hear, hear)—or have altogether realized the promise of their young and virile nationality. Like a virgin goddess in a primeval world, Canada still walks in unconscious beauty among her golden woods and by the margin of her trackless streams, catching but broken glances of her radiant majesty, as mirrored on the surface, and scarcely reckons as yet of the glories awaiting her in the Olympus of nations." (Loud and long cheers.)

THE SITUATION AT HIS ADVENT.

[This speech was not made by Lord Dufferin, but by Lord Lisgar, five days previous to Lord Dufferin's advent. It was delivered at a farewell banquet in Montreal on the 20th June, 1872, and is valuable as showing the state of Canada from a gubernatorial point of view upon Lord Dufferin's taking the reins of office.]

"GENTLEMEN,—I am very sensible of the honour conveyed by your applause, and I beg you to accept my warm and earnest thanks for all your kindness. I was much gratified at receiving the invitation to this banquet, which, indeed, I did not expect to find so numerously attended and so marked in all respects. I feel the compliment all the more, inasmuch as it is a repetition, after some length of time and acquaintance, of a similar compliment paid to me on my first arrival. I retain in distinct recollection the prompt hospitality and the lavish attention which were paid to me by the Mayor and citizens of Montreal more than three years ago. Such demonstrations, I am aware, are made, not to the individual, but to the official—not to the person, but to the choice of the British Government and the representative of England in this great and noble dependency, and it is only right that they should be so directed, seeing, as we see by the latest instance, the pains and care the British Government bestows on the selection of a person to represent the Sovereign in her British North American possessions. They have selected Lord Dufferin, a nobleman of high rank, favourably known in literary circles, and conversant with all the accomplishments and intricacies of social and political life. When I had the pleasure of addressing a large and intelligent audience in this place three years ago, I was just entering upon the duties which had been assigned to me by the choice and good opinion of the Duke of Bucking-

ham, acting on behalf of the Government of England. I was, as it were, buckling on my armour; now I am laying it off. There is a proverbial warning against boasting on the former occasion, which I cannot consider inapplicable to the latter also, and I hope I shall not lay myself open in any degree to the imputation of neglecting it at the close of my official life; for I consider this my last public appearance at the close of a public career which, whatever its general shortcomings, has certainly been passed in employments of high responsibility, and has been sometimes thrown upon circumstances of great difficulty. But when I recall to mind the topics upon which I dwelt when I last spoke in this place, I then felt that, basing myself upon the known energy of the people, and the good faith which had theretofore attended the counsels of the statesmen of Canada, I could argue well for the future. I anticipated large additions to the territory; I indulged the hope that the bitter feeling which then prevailed in the United States would speedily give place to amity and reconciliation, and I looked forward to the early commencement of public works of great magnitude and undoubted utility. Well, three years have barely passed: the things which rose then in anticipation—the visions of hope—some said, of too sanguine hope, are now realized, accomplished success. It is true that Newfoundland and Prince Edward Island still stand without the pale of the Dominion, and deny themselves the advantages which have flowed in so full a tide upon the Provinces which have thrown in their lot with it. But the vast area held by the Hudson Bay Company has, after a protracted investigation, been ceded to the Crown, and by the Crown forthwith transferred to Canada—a mighty boon, greater in extent and richer in resources than more than one first-class European Kingdom. British Columbia came in on equal terms, a willing and valued partner and associate. The temper and sagacity brought to bear on the arrangements with British Columbia reflect credit on the negotiators on the one side and the other. If it be his praise for machinery to say that it works well and efficiently without noise or friction, to that praise the arrangements with British Columbia are entitled. They work efficiently and work satisfactorily to all concerned, and seem to be as highly approved of after trial as they were at their first commencement. The troubles which ensued in Manitoba were due rather to misunderstanding and misapprehension, arising from ignorance, than to any rooted policy. They were overcome by steadiness, patient explanation, and the occasional display of an

adequate armed force to sustain civil authority. The form and frame of representative institutions have now been organized, and set in motion with every prospect of satisfactory working. Much praise is due to Lieutenant Governor Archibald for the legal attainments, the unwearied industry, and the fine temper which he has brought to bear on the difficulties he had to encounter. He literally encountered the wilderness, but he has cleared the forest and taken out the stumps. Whoever succeeds him—for I hear Mr. Archibald wishes to leave with views and objects of his own—will have an easy task. He will enter on the results of another man's intelligent labours, and will not probably have more obstacles in his way than were found in the older settled Provinces. To carry on the agricultural simile, he will only have to cultivate the cleared farm on ordinary known principles, and with a proper rotation of crops. So much for the extensions of territory that have been made. The Dominion now stretches from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and opens its ports on the one and the other ocean to receive and interchange the manufactures of Europe and the varied products of Australian and Asiatic commerce. As to Nova Scotia, I need not inform this audience that the work of reconciliation has been effected. Whatever of ill-feeling remains is only the smouldering embers of the former fire, and is fast dying out. The danger of conflagration is past; and if we wanted proof to confirm the accounts received from many quarters of the good dispositions which prevail throughout all the Acadian bodies, it may be found in the concurrence of opinion with the other Provinces, and in the mode in which the representatives of Nova Scotia joined with the representatives of the other Provinces in affirming for the general interests the acceptance of the articles of the Treaty of Washington which affect Canada. I must admit that when I alluded to public works of great magnitude, of which I hoped to see the commencement, I had not in view—I had not formed the conception of so vast an enterprise as a railway thousands of miles long to connect the Canadian system of lines with some point on the coast of the Pacific. I had only in my mind the water communication,—new canals to be dug, and old ones to be enlarged and deepened. Vast as is the project of the railway, it need not be appalling. It is only in the darkness or night or of ignorance that doubts and apprehensions appear appalling,—that shapes and shadows loom portentous in the gloom. They vanish away, or assume their proper dimensions, in the light of science, and the clear day of reason and

awakened energy. We may indeed draw courage from the earliest lessons learned in our infancy. The memories of a champion, which continue, I trust, to be as popular and as carefully studied as they were in my youth, assure us that many a giant may be overcome by intelligence; and this giant of a railway, if there be any truth in the adage that "well begun is half done," is already half overcome by the careful preliminary surveys which have been carried over a wide expanse of country, and in the teeth of many obstacles, by that excellent public servant, the Engineer-in-Chief, Mr. Sandford Fleming, and his indefatigable assistants. The conquest will be completed in good time by the united energy, capital and credit of the country. I see at hand and around me those who possess all the requisites, and are equal to the task. The work will be done, for it is indispensable, in order to fulfil the inter-provincial engagements which have been entered into, to afford facilities for traffic, and travelling to distant parts of the Dominion, and not merely to bind all the parts together by a strong bond, and fresh links, by links stronger than iron, but to rivet them together by fresh associations, and weld them into one integral, indissoluble whole by constant, familiar, mutually beneficial intercourse. The last, but by no means the least, advantage which will accrue from the work is the powerful stimulus which it will give to emigration. It will afford employment and encouragement to multitudes who are prepared, and longing to avail themselves of it, and who need such help and encouragement during their first struggles for a few months, it may be for a year or two, in a strange country. This last remark applies in an equal degree to the works upon the canals. They too will swell the tide of emigration by hopes of employment. I do not believe that I ever read a paragraph in an opening speech from the Throne with greater satisfaction than that which proclaimed that the Government were about to take the canals in hand, and press their improvement on a large scale. This satisfaction was enhanced when I saw it officially announced in his budget speech by my honourable friend the Minister of Finance (Sir Francis Hincks), that the country could well afford the outlay, and that now was the time. I hope I may be allowed to say, even in Sir Francis Hincks' presence, that he appears to me to unite, in an eminent degree, accurate knowledge of the subjects he has to handle with a true appreciation of the requirements of the country, and the tendencies of sound public opinion. In his lucid exposition of the financial state and prospects of the country, he spoke of the marvellous increase of Cana-

dian exports, that is, of the marvellous increase of the products of Canadian industry, the proofs of a marvellous advancement in the country; he mentioned the rising manufactures, a rapidly growing carrying trade, and used the term, 'wonderfully prosperous' in reference to the present condition of the country, while he looked forward to a further progress as well as a great increase in the public revenues in future years. I think that the conclusion is properly and emphatically drawn that now is the time to undertake the necessary—and what past experience of similar outlay, and even calculation of future chances, pronounce to be safe—expenditure. I have heard apprehensions expressed in some quarters that the combinations amongst working men, and the high rate of wages insisted upon, may go far to check or delay the progress of public works, or make the outlay a burden too grievous to bear. These apprehensions need not be indulged in. Combinations to keep up wages are seldom successful, except in trades where the workpeople are few in number, and collected in a small number of local centres. In all other cases, wages soon find their natural level—that is to say, the level of the rate which distributes the whole circulating capital of the country among the entire working population. If workmen demand more, their demand can only be obtained by keeping a portion of their number permanently out of employment. The intelligence of the people will soon discover this point, and their entering into combinations and unions will facilitate their doing so. No attempt should, therefore, be made to prevent or put down the combinations by legislation or by force. The atrocities sometimes committed by workmen in the way of personal outrage or intimidation cannot be too rigidly repressed, and to that end the process of law should be simplified and made summary. In all other respects, and so long as they abstain from the molestation of parties who do not join them, the Trades Unions should be left free to combine for their own purposes and to further their own interests by all lawful and peaceable means. I served on a Committee of the House of Commons many years ago, by which these principles were ascertained or confirmed, and upon its conclusions the law of England now rests. I was glad to see that in the course of the session just closed Sir John Macdonald introduced a Bill to assimilate the law of Canada to that of Great Britain in these respects. I believe this course was wise in itself, and doubly so inasmuch as it is desirable that the law in Canada should in all cases be as closely as possible assimilated to that of England. No

surer or more lasting bond of union between the two countries can be devised than an identity of laws founded upon and fostering an identity of feeling. I well know that Sir John Macdonald has this object much at heart, and that he desires to strengthen the bond and perpetuate the connection, the good intelligence, the alliance between Canada and England. I wish him and all those who work with him in this field, God-speed, and the amplest success. But, after all, the true remedy for the follies and violences of strikes and demands for too high wages, as of all social evils, is popular intelligence, quickened by sound education. You have established an excellent system in the Dominion, and education is in a flourishing condition. I fear it may be objected that the process is slow, that the truths of Economic Science and the convictions of Philosophy can scarcely reach the popular mind; that the knowledge of the people is, and must ever remain, superficial. This, to a certain extent, cannot be denied. Still, the truths which regulate the moral and political relations of man are of no great distance from the surface. The great works in which discoveries are recorded cannot be read by the people, but their substance passes through a number of minute and circuitous channels, through the lecture, the pamphlet, the newspaper, to the shop and the hamlet. To borrow a simile from an eminent writer: 'The conversion of these works of unproductive splendour into select use and unobserved activity, resembles the processes of nature in the eternal world. The expanse of a noble lake, the course of a majestic river imposes on the imagination by every impression of dignity and sublimity, but it is the moisture that insensibly arises from them, which gradually mingles with the soil, nourishes all the luxuriance of vegetation, and adorns the surface of the earth.' But now, Sir, I must bring my remarks to a close. There are, no doubt, many other topics to which I might allude—the Treaty of Washington, for instance, but that is ground on which I will not tread; Sir John Macdonald's excellent and exhaustive speech must be fresh in all your recollections;—a speech which convinced or satisfied the Parliament of Canada, and elicited the applause of the Ministry and the press of England. I will not weaken it by any attempt at repetition, or 'risk darkening councils by words without knowledge.' I will not further trespass on your indulgence than to reiterate my thanks, and to say that, in leaving Canada, I leave no serious difficulties for my successor. There are no clouds in the Canadian political sky,—no harassing questions to engross his attention on his arrival. Should any arise

hereafter, he can rely, as I have relied with confidence, on an experienced and responsible Ministry, and recur, if need be, to the assistance of a loyal and well-instructed Parliament. I am happy to be able to say so much, and to think that my humble name has been honourably associated with the youthful energies and the rising fortunes of the Dominion; I say rising fortunes, for many are the signs and assurances that its fortunes are rising, and they are legibly written in evidence. The judgment and foresight displayed in reconciling the conflicting claims of the different Provinces and cementing them into one powerful and harmonious union argue statesmanship of no mean order. The entertainment of such vast projects as the Pacific Railway and the improvements on the canals show how large and comprehensive a view Parliament can take of what is needed to advance the general interests. In the last session a question arose on the point of religious education and touching the respective rights and powers of the Dominion and the Provincial Legislatures. At first, it wore a threatening aspect, but it was set at rest by the united action of parties usually opposed to each other, much to their credit, while the settlement proved that the wisdom and moderation of Parliament are equal to dealing with the most thorny and troublesome matters. Lastly, the adoption of the articles of the Treaty of Washington, under the doubtful circumstances of the time, and when every day brought a different surmise as to the chances or fate of the Treaty, savoured of that magnanimity which Edmund Burke said was not seldom the truest policy of the State. These wise and happy arrangements show that the day of little things and little minds is past. The Parliament and the people are conscious of their position, and zealous to act up to it valiantly and becomingly, with the Divine blessing. They will take for their motto the old watchword of the Church, *Sursum Corda*;—brace up their energies, and raise their hearts to the great responsibilities and the lofty destiny to which, in the order of Providence, they are called, and proceed, as I most wish they will, from strength to strength rejoicing."

AT HIS ARRIVAL IN OTTAWA.

[His Excellency was sworn in at Quebec, after which he proceeded to Ottawa, and was there received by the Mayor and Corporation and the Societies, on the 27th June, 1872. This speech was made in reply to their addresses.]

"MR. MAYOR AND GENTLEMEN,—The warm and hearty welcome which has been accorded me on my arrival in Canada, and the magnificent reception with which I have

bec
the
from
Ma
tic,
mer
peo
gra
hon
in t
end
fost
loya
foun
hibi
the
she
the
deno
sion
sona
thou
expe
plea
earn
you
beat
place
perie
previ
acqu
self v
resou
share
lantic
muni
satisf
state
you c
clude
assur
on C
that
yours
which
confid
you v
for th
force
HIS
Lo
learn
count
visite
At th
delive
Jarvis
"O
MEN
It car
sion a
temp
have

been greeted on reaching the metropolis of the Dominion, emanating, as it has done, from all sections, creeds and classes of Her Majesty's subjects on this side of the Atlantic, only affords fresh proof of the attachment, loyalty and devotion of the Canadian people to the Throne and person of our most gracious Queen. As long as I have the honour to be the representative of the Crown in this country it will be my most anxious endeavour, on the one hand, to cherish and foster, by every means in my power, those loyal sentiments by which you are so profoundly animated; and on the other, to exhibit, on behalf of Her Majesty, the affection and solicitude which she has never ceased to feel for the inhabitants of this her greatest dependency. In thanking you for such expressions of kindness in your address as are personal to myself, I can only say that, although I cannot hope to fulfil the flattering expectations of me which you have been pleased to form, I am actuated by the most earnest and single-minded desire to serve you to the best of my ability, to spend the best years of my life amongst you, and to place unreservedly at your disposal such experience in the conduct of government as my previous public career has enabled me to acquire. To be permitted to associate myself with you in developing the marvellous resources of this glorious land—to have a share in building up on this side of the Atlantic a great, prosperous and loyal community, is a privilege amply sufficient to satisfy the ambition of the most aspiring statesman. In conclusion, I beg to thank you on Lady Dufferin's behalf for having included her in your kindly welcome. I can assure you that from the moment we set foot on Canadian soil, we have both forgotten that we have ever had another home than yours—and in discharging the social duties which attach to her position, Lady Dufferin confidently expects to establish ties amongst you which will effectually compensate her for the loss of those she has so lately been forced to sever."

HIS INTRODUCTION TO THE VOLUNTEERS.

Lord Dufferin immediately set himself to learn what he could of the economy of the country. In the course of his inquiry he visited the camps at Prescott and Kingston. At the latter place, on the 1st of July, he delivered this speech, addressing Lieut.-Col. Jarvis, A. A. G., in command.]

"COL. ROSS, COL. JARVIS, OFFICERS AND MEN OF THE THIRD MILITARY DISTRICT,—It can hardly be expected that on an occasion such as this, I, a civilian, should attempt to address you; but inasmuch as I have had, as Under Secretary of State, and

as a Minister of a Military Commission, considerable experience in military matters, I hope that a few remarks from me will not be out of place. I have heard much, before coming to this country, of the Canadian Volunteers. I had heard them highly spoken of, but I confess that I am agreeably surprised at the magnificent physique and appearance of the men whom I have had the pleasure of reviewing to-day. As Her Majesty's representative, I rejoice to find that she has such a sturdy and proficient army of defenders; and I doubt not that, should the occasion arise, you would all turn out manfully for the defence of your families and homesteads. The spectacle which I have to-day witnessed is one which I shall long remember. The steadiness and proficiency of the men is beyond all praise, and, though I am not conversant with the details of military science, I could not but observe the admirable manner in which the different corps acted. As the representative of the Queen in this country, I shall have much pleasure in congratulating Her Majesty's Government and the Commander-in-Chief on having so fine a body of men for the defence of this country as that which is furnished by the Third Military District. I am aware that soldiers are not fond of long speeches, and I therefore close my remarks to you by thanking you sincerely for the gratifying and magnificent spectacle you have afforded me this day."

AT LAPRAIRIE IN 1872.

[His Lordship was received here by the Mayor on the 4th of July. His speech was remarkable for two declarations, the one regarding his position, and the other with reference to his intentions.]

"Thanks to the magnanimous and wise conduct of your Parliament, and the sagacious administration of my predecessors, I should have arrived in Canada at a time when most of the anxious political questions which occupied your attention have been settled, and all classes and sections of the community seem to be united in an endeavour to promote and develop the material resources of the country. "Bred as I have been, in the atmosphere of Constitutional Government, I trust that my administration of your affairs may prove worthy of a free and noble people."

HIS INTRODUCTION TO LOVERS OF ATHLETIC SPORTS.

[Delivered at the Stadacona Athletic Sports, held in July, 1872, in response to an address by the Mayor of the city.]

"MR. MAYOR, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—I can assure you that both myself and Lady Dufferin feel gratified by the expression of thanks which you have just made, and by

the warm reception which we have had here to-day. In being present to-day, I do no more than fulfil a duty as the representative of Her Majesty, for our beloved Sovereign seldom allows an occasion to pass without shewing her interest in the sports and amusements of her people. I am sure we must all feel gratified at the way in which the games of the day have gone off: it has seldom been my good fortune to be present at so large a gathering, to witness such extraordinary good behaviour, mutual courtesy and good humour. I cordially reiterate the desire expressed by you, Mr. Mayor, that the present celebration may be the inauguration of the institution of annual games in this city, and more, that you may always be favoured with such delightful weather and your assemblages graced by the presence of so many beautiful ladies."

SETTING OUT FOR ONTARIO.

[Delivered in reply to an address of the citizens of Quebec when His Excellency was on the eve of his departure for Ontario, on 23rd September, 1872.]

"MR. MAYOR, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—I can assure you, I find it difficult adequately to express, either on Lady Dufferin's behalf or my own, our deep sense of the kindness of yourself and our other friends in thus coming to bid us good-bye. The delicacy of feeling which has suggested so graceful a compliment doubles its value in our estimation. When we first arrived here we were unknown to you all, and strangers in the land. When we next come to Quebec, we feel that we shall be returning to a circle of warm friends, to a most charming and agreeable society, and to the sight of kind, familiar faces. Our only regret is that circumstances have not permitted us during our brief stay amongst you to make greater exertions on your behalf, for I am well aware that the social duties of my station are as imperative as my political functions. Encamped, however, as we have been upon the rock above us, and confined within the narrow casemates of the Citadel, it was impossible for us to open our doors as widely as we could have wished; but though in one sense the space at our disposal for your accommodation has been restricted, in another way, at all events, we can make ample provision for you all. In the chambers of our hearts there is room and verge enough for many friends. Their avenues are guarded by no state nor ceremonial; no introduction is needed to gain admission there; and those who once enter need never take their leave. Both on my own behalf, and on Lady Dufferin's, Mr. Mayor, I accept with gratitude your kind invitation to a ball later in the year."

AT TORONTO, 1872.

[His Excellency arrived on the evening of the 24th Sept., and was warmly welcomed. His first speech was on the 27th September, in reply to the address of the Corporation.]

"MR. MAYOR AND GENTLEMEN,—During my progress through the various sections of the Dominion I have been everywhere greeted with assurances of the deep attachment of the Canadian people to the British Throne and Constitution, and nowhere have those expressions been more marked than in the Province of Ontario. I can assure you that I am deeply sensible of the honour I enjoy in being called upon to administer the Government of so important a community—a community destined, I believe, to develop the traditional institutions and the genius of the Mother Country to the highest degree of perfection. The confederation of the Provinces proves how great is the practical wisdom and sagacity of your statesmen; and the rapidity with which all sectional jealousies, and the animosities of race and religion, have disappeared, affords a striking proof of the patriotism and magnanimity of the people. Most cordially do I reiterate your hope that, ere long, the whole of the North American Provinces may be welded into a perfect whole, and that before I leave your shores I may have called together a Dominion Parliament, in which no portion of Her Majesty's Transatlantic territories shall be unrepresented."

[His reply to the address of the Board of Trade, upon the same day, was the following:—]

"I feel it to be a great honour to have been called upon to administer the Government of so progressive and so prosperous a Dominion. Hardly a week passes but fresh proofs are brought to my notice of the illimitable resources which it contains, and which cannot fail to become rich fountains of wealth to its industrious and energetic people. I have been looking forward with impatience to my visit to the capital of Ontario—and I propose to spend some weeks in Toronto for the express purpose of becoming acquainted with its inhabitants and its institutions."

[The following speech is His Excellency's introduction to the schoolboys of Ontario. It was delivered at the Upper Canada College on the 15th October:—]

"MR. PRINCIPAL, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—I can assure you that it is with very great pleasure I find myself within these walls. Any institution which contains within it such a specimen of the youth of a country must be one of the most interesting sights which could be presented to the eyes of those who are in any

way connected with its administration, and I am sure that both to the Lieutenant-Governor and to myself the aspect of so many bright and intelligent faces is a matter of the greatest satisfaction. I have had the pleasure already of passing through the various classrooms, of informing myself of the course of instruction communicated at this college, and of making the acquaintance of those gentlemen who superintend the studies of the pupils; and, from first to last, I have seen nothing but what appears to me to be based upon the most admirable principles for the instruction of youth. As I understand, it is the ambition of those who direct the internal affairs of this establishment to assimilate, as far as possible, the principles of its moral government to those which have proved so successful in the administration of the great public schools in England. Well then, sir, I ask myself what are the leading features of an English public school. And here I would lay aside for the moment any reference to the particular course of study which is common to them all, and that is, that the authorities who are charged with the responsibilities of the education of those young lads have laid down for themselves the golden rule, that they will not treat the boys placed under their care as mere children, as incapable of themselves discerning between what is right and what is wrong, between what is honourable and what is dishonourable; but they endeavour to create among their pupils a healthy public opinion, and through its instrumentality to maintain the proper discipline of the school. I am certain that there is no more fruitful principle, no more certain mode of gaining at the same time the confidence of the pupils, and enlisting them on the side of order, regularity and good conduct, than by thus making an appeal to their honourable feelings. Educated myself at a public school, where, perhaps, this principle of trustfulness towards the boys has been carried out to the greatest extent, I know how it acts upon the minds of the individuals who are thus honoured by the confidence of their master. Although, of course, like other boys, we were very often idle, and occasionally disobedient—although we committed many things for which we deserved punishment, and for which, I must say, we received it, yet we each of us had this feeling, that, placed upon our honours, as it were, we disdained to commit a base, a dishonourable, or an unworthy action. (Loud applause.) Perhaps the distinction between what was strictly right and wrong was somewhat confused; though we gave rather a liberal interpretation to the code which we thus set ourselves, yet, not-

withstanding any imperfections of this kind, there was not one of us who, if discovered in a fault, or accused of any act of disobedience, would have hesitated to avow this fault, or would have sought refuge in anything so dastardly as a lie. There was also another principle to which an appeal was made with success, and which worked with greatest benefit among the boys—the principle of endeavouring to impose upon the elder lads a certain degree of responsibility, not only in regard to the example they set, but in reference to the active influence they exercised among their junior companions. This was a very healthy principle. I do not think that the authority thus delegated was ever abused, or that the boys who were the most conscientious in its exercise were at all unpopular upon that account with their younger colleagues; and I am sure a kindly word of warning from a boy whom we felt to be superior to ourselves, not only in his moral character, his age, or learning, but also in his skill in manly sports, exercised a most healthful and pleasant influence upon our own conduct. (Applause.) We knew, of course, we were schoolboys, and willingly and gladly submitted to the discipline we were called upon to obey; but our masters were always careful to inculcate on our minds that because we were schoolboys, we had not ceased to be English gentlemen. I will not dwell further upon this point, because I know that to a youthful audience brevity is the soul of eloquence; but before concluding, I wish to say with what satisfaction I have perceived the catholic character of this establishment, not only in the technical acceptance of that term in respect of its freedom from any religious restrictions or controversial impediments to its utility, but in the sense that its healthful influence seems to extend throughout the whole Dominion of Canada, and even into distant parts of America. I have already had the pleasure of speaking to two or three boys who have come from the Southern States—one from Georgia, and another, I think, from New Orleans—and it speaks well for the reputation of this college that such distant students should have been attracted to its walls. There is also another very favourable regulation which I have observed, and which had not been thought of when I was a boy, and which, in a country like this, cannot fail to be of the greatest convenience. I mean the principle of allowing the streams of education, after they have flowed together for some time, to bifurcate in different directions, so as to allow the boys to follow the course which their taste or talents point out, or their parents in their discretion may select for them. By this means you are able to furnish stu-

dents to all those varieties of occupation which are so multiform in a new country. It must be a source of pride to you that this college should have furnished to the annals of the State the names of so many distinguished persons. You already count among those who have gone before you the Prime Minister of this Province, and perhaps some day you may also be able to point out, as amongst the numbers of your predecessors, the Prime Minister of the Dominion. (Applause.) We have present here to-day one of the most distinguished gentlemen of this Province, a person eminent in the legal profession, who was also a pupil of this establishment, and it must be a mutual satisfaction to him, as well as to the pupils assembled in his presence, that they should have this opportunity of meeting. (Applause.) I thank you, Mr. Principal; I thank you, ladies and gentlemen; and I thank you, boys for the kind and hearty welcome you have given to the representative of Her Majesty; and I am quite certain that, wherever a Canadian boy is to be found, there, also, Her Majesty will find a loyal subject." (Loud cheers.)

[His Excellency made the acquaintance of the students of Ontario, at Toronto University, on the 18th of October.]

"DR. McCaul, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—I cannot quit the presence of this distinguished company without desiring, in a few words, to express to the Chancellor, to the Vice-Chancellor, and the authorities of this institution, and to those who upon this occasion have associated themselves with them in the pleasing welcome which they have been good enough to extend to Lady Dufferin and myself, my best thanks for the kind and hearty reception which they have accorded us. I have been looking forward for a considerable time with the greatest pleasure to this occasion. I had long since heard of the admirable system of education which had been established in the Province of Ontario, and especially in the University of Toronto. (Applause.) But I must say that any expectations I may have formed, however pleasing, have been infinitely surpassed by the pleasure I have experienced in my visit. (Applause.) Until I reached Toronto itself, I confess I was not aware that so magnificent a specimen of Gothic architecture existed upon the American continent. (Applause.) I can only say that the citizens of Toronto, as well as the students of this University, have to be congratulated, in the first place, that amongst the inhabitants of their own Province there should have been found a gentleman so complete a master of his art as

with such a magnificent specimen of his skill; and, in the next place, on the liberality and public spirit of the Government and the people, which placed at his disposal the means of executing his design. (Applause.) But it is not only on account of the material appliances for the distribution of instruction that I have to congratulate you. I must also felicitate those whom I see present still more upon the fact that they have been able to collect within these walls, and to furnish this Hall and its chairs with a President, and with a body of Professors, amply worthy of the building which they occupy. (Applause.) Thanks to an intimacy I had the good fortune of forming with some relatives of Dr. McCaul, before I reached Canada, I was in some measure aware of the successful nature of his labours, and of the noble work upon which he was engaged. (Applause.) Since my arrival here, I have also been able to assure myself that perhaps in no other educational establishment is there to be found a more competent body of Professors, or a collection of gentlemen who, in their several departments, are more qualified to do justice to the subjects which they undertake to teach. (Applause.) It is a special matter of congratulation to the inhabitants of Toronto that there should be residing in their midst a body of gentlemen of this description, because it cannot fail to be an advantage, to any society that, mixing upon familiar terms with them upon every occasion, there should be found gentlemen of erudition in the several departments of human knowledge, inasmuch as their presence and their conversation cannot fail to stimulate the intellectual and the mental activity of all who have the happiness of becoming acquainted with them. But, of course, ladies and gentlemen, it is rather in their professorial and professional character that we have now to consider them, and I must say that nothing has taken me more by surprise, while, at the same time, nothing has given me greater pleasure, than to have perceived, in consequence of the pleasing duty which I have been called upon to perform, that, within the walls of this University, a greater number of subjects is taught and a more practical direction is given to the education and to the studies of the students than within the walls of any University with which I have been hitherto acquainted. (Applause.) All I can say is, that I myself, who have been educated at Oxford, should have been extremely grateful if the same means, the same appliances, and the same advantages for pursuing the various branches of study, which were not then considered by any means a necessary portion of our curriculum, had been placed within my reach. (Ap-

plause.) But, while I hasten to pay this compliment to the practical character of many of the departments over which these distinguished gentlemen preside, I trust it will not be for a moment imagined that upon that account I am one of those who are disposed to undervalue or to desire to see relegated to an inferior position that which I consider to be the backbone of a liberal education—I mean the study of the Greek and Roman classics. (Applause.) I am happy to think that, amongst the many students to whom it has been my good fortune to deliver prizes, there have been several young gentlemen who have distinguished themselves both in Latin and in Greek, and I think that, especially in a new country like this, where there is such an exuberant display of all the riches of nature—where every one almost is primarily concerned in material pursuits—it is a point of the very greatest importance that the lessons and the experiences of antiquity should not be lost sight of, but that a knowledge of the learning, of the poetry, and of the history of the past should liberalize our modern ideas. (Applause.) In considering the educational system of Toronto, so far as I have been able to make myself acquainted with it, it seems to me as though its University were the key-stone of that educational arch upon which the future prosperity of the Province must depend. (Applause.) Owing to the very high standard which has been fixed for matriculation, there is naturally required of every educational establishment of a lower degree the maintenance of a correspondingly high standard, while that standard itself becomes the platform from which the students, when once they have succeeded in entering your walls, take a new departure, and endeavour to reach, before they have finished their University career, even a still higher elevation. And now, in conclusion, I would ask permission to say a very few words more, especially addressed to the students of the University themselves. I by no means venture to read them a lecture, or to preach them a sermon; but I would simply remind them that perhaps in no country in the world, under no possible conditions which can be imagined, do a body of young men, such as those I see around me, start in life under more favourable auspices, or enter upon their several careers with a more assured certainty that by industry, by the due cultivating of their intelligence, by sobriety of manners and of conduct, they may attain the greatest prizes of life. I would remind them that they are citizens of a country in which the most cherished prizes of ambition are open to all—that, however humble the origin of any one of them may have been, there is no position the service of the country which he may

not hope to attain, and such a position is one of the most honourable objects of ambition which a young man could put before him as his aim in life. And I would further remind them that they may hope to attain to not only the prizes which exist in this country in the several professions they may adopt, or in the public service of the Dominion, but that there are other prizes of an imperial nature within their reach,—for the Queen of England does not stop to enquire whether a deserving citizen is an Australian, or a Canadian, or a Scotchman, or an Irishman, or an Englishman; it is enough that he should have rendered the State good service, and this is his title to her favour and reward. (Applause.) Already we have in this country a distinguished example of the truth of what I have said. Within a few weeks past, to a native born Canadian, and at the same time one of the most distinguished servants of the Empire, the Queen has been pleased to extend a signal mark of her favour, and has invited Sir John Macdonald to become a member of the Imperial Privy Council. (Applause.) There are others, friends of my own, who, in their early life having been Colonists, on returning to England have fought their way into Parliament, and are now counted among the most distinguished and successful rulers of the Empire. It will be enough for me to make this slight allusion to this subject. I am sure those I am addressing will lay it to heart, and the lesson I have ventured to inculcate will not be lost upon them. Ladies and gentlemen, I have to apologise for the extremely imperfect nature of these remarks. It was not until a very short time before I made my appearance among you that I was made aware that I should be called upon to do more than make a formal reply to the very cordial address with which I have been honoured. Had I known that an opportunity would be afforded to me of addressing, for the first time since I have been in Canada, an audience so distinguished in every respect, both for its learning and, I may say for its beauty (applause), I certainly should have made that preparation which I feel to be necessary, and the want of which I trust you will kindly excuse." (Loud applause.)

[On the 23rd of October His Excellency made the following speech to the young ladies of Loretto School:]

"YOUNG LADIES,—I can assure you that I find it very difficult, indeed, to discover words which will express, with sufficient earnestness, my deep sense of the kindness with which you have received me to-day. When I look around and consider all the preparations which have been made for my welcome, I scarcely know to which to refer with the greatest admiration. The young

ladies themselves, ranged like a bed of flowers in the sunshine of spring tide,—the beautiful music which has been sung with such taste, delicacy, and feeling, more especially the song which was written by my mother, to which, naturally, I can never listen without deep emotion, all have combined to make an impression upon me which will never fade away. I have been extremely interested in learning, from the observations which fell from His Grace the Archbishop, the origin of this community, and I am proud to think it was from Irish shores it set forth to this country upon its beneficent mission. I congratulate you heartily, young ladies, upon the fortunate circumstance which has placed you within these walls, and I am sure, from all I have heard and witnessed of the noble work in which the sisters are engaged, that the benefits which will be spread abroad through the Dominion cannot be over-estimated. In speaking of a certain lady, an English writer, famous in his time, concluded a brilliant passage in her honour by observing, that 'to know her was itself a liberal education.' I would venture to recommend you to lay this observation to heart, and to remember that the character and conduct of the women of a country do more, perhaps, than anything else to elevate the tone of feeling amongst its inhabitants, to inspire them with high thoughts and noble endeavours, and with that spirit of chivalry which raises our nature far above its ordinary level. When, however, these sentiments are still further illuminated by a spirit of devotion, and directed by the counsels of religion, we have just cause to hope that the career of such a nation will receive the blessing of God, and will prove a benefit to the world at large. I wish more especially to express to the sisters themselves my deep and hearty sympathy with them in their lives of retirement and self-sacrifice, and I cannot imagine that there can be a greater consolation to their own minds, or that a more perfect tribute could be paid to the utility and high character of their work than the fact that the pupils placed under their guardianship and beneath the influence of their saintly lives should include the flower of the Catholic maidenhood of Toronto. I can only say, in conclusion, that, on my own behalf as well as on behalf of the Countess of Dufferin, I thank you again and again, and that I wish to each one of you individually, and to the community collectively, all the happiness that this world can give. I make no doubt but that, whatever may be the dangers, the anxieties, the trials and temptations which, in your future lives, you will have to encounter—and there is none of us whose life is entirely exempt

from them—the instruction which you have had here will do as much as any earthly thing can do to sustain and comfort you, and will prove, to the end of your lives, a delightful reminiscence."

TO THE BISHOPS OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND.

[Delivered in response to an address from the Bishops of the Church of England in Canada, at Ottawa, on the 6th Nov., 1872.]

"MY LORDS,—As the representative of our most gracious Queen, who is the Head of the Church, of which you are the Bishops of the Ecclesiastical Province, I accept with pleasure the address of welcome which you have presented to me, and, in doing so, I fulfil a function in especial accordance with my delegated office. But it is not solely as representative of our Queen in her relationship to the Church of England, but rather as the Chief Governor of this great Dominion and her Civil Minister, that I desire to record my satisfaction at receiving so cordial an expression of good-will from the rulers of a religious community whose influences have been so generally beneficial throughout the country. Conciliating and blameless to those of your fellow-subjects who are not members of your communion, you faithfully maintain in this new land the faith, discipline and doctrines of the Mother Church, while, by your efforts to spread abroad true religion, and to inculcate the truth of the Gospel, upon which alone national prosperity and the happiness of a people is founded, you contribute to promote the present and ensure the future greatness of Canada. I can assure you that no efforts shall be wanting on my part to further your religious endeavours. In conclusion, I beg to thank you, on Lady Dufferin's behalf and on my own for your prayerful aspirations and kind wishes."

UNVEILING HER MAJESTY'S STATUE AT MONTREAL.

[Delivered on the 21st November, at Victoria Square, Montreal. The Statue was procured by the citizens.]

"GENTLEMEN,—It is with a degree of pleasure, very difficult to express in words, that I find myself engaged in the discharge of a duty so appropriate to my office, and so congenial to my feelings, as that which you have imposed upon me to-day. (Cheers.) Among the many circumstances which have made me feel at what a fortunate epoch I have arrived in Canada, by no means the least agreeable is the fact that there should have been reserved to me this opportunity of taking part in a ceremony which evinces, in so marked and general a manner, the unflinching loyalty and affection entertained by the citizens of this large, prosperous and wealthy town to the person and throne of our Sovereign. (Cheers.) It is, therefore,

with the most heartfelt satisfaction that I undertake the function now allotted to me, and that I become the momentary depository of this unique and precious gift with which you, gentlemen, the subscribers to the undertaking, are desirous to grace your city, and which you now commission me to hand over as a perpetual ornament to the inhabitants of Montreal and to their children for ever. (Applause.) And I must say it is to no mean heritage that these future generations will fall heirs, for, thanks to the magic power of the sculptor, long after we and those who have loved and honoured Queen Victoria shall have passed away, there will still remain to them and to their descendants, untouched by time, this breathing representation of that open and intelligent regard, that sweet womanly grace and imperial majesty of aspect, which in her lifetime combined to render the presence of the Queen of England more august than that of any contemporary monarch. (Tremendous cheering.) It is to you, then, citizens of Montreal, that I now turn; it is in your hands that I now place this sacred deposit; it is on you that I lay the charge of guarding for yourselves and those who come after you this fair image of your Queen, this gracious impersonation of the Majesty of Britain, this stately type and pledge of our Imperial unity, this crowned and sceptred symbol of those glorious institutions which we have found to be so conducive to the maintenance of individual liberty, and of constitutional freedom. (Loud applause.) Gentlemen, it was my good fortune in early life to serve near the person of our Sovereign. At that time no domestic calamity had thrown its ineffaceable shadow across the threshold of her home. I was then a spectator of her daily life, its pure joys, its refined and noble occupations, its duties never neglected, but their burdens shared by the tenderest of husbands and most sagacious of friends. It was then that I learned the secret of that hold Her Majesty possesses over the hearts of her subjects in every part of her extensive empire—(cheers)—and when in latter days death had for ever shattered the bright visions of her early happiness, and left her to discharge, alone and unaided, during long years of widowhood, in the isolation of an empty palace, the weighty and oppressive functions of her royal station, renewed opportunities were afforded me of observing with what patience, patriotism and devotion to the public service her brave and noble nature bore each burden and discharged each daily task. (Applause.) From dissipation, gaieties, the distraction of society, the widowed Sovereign may have shrunk, but from duty never. (Loud cheers.)

When, therefore, you cast your eyes up to this work of art, let the image of the woman, as well as of the Queen, be enshrined in your recollections, and let each citizen remember that in her, whose sculptured lineaments he now regards, he has an example of prosperity borne with meekness, of adversity with patience, of the path of duty unflinchingly followed, and of a blamelessness of existence which has been a source of pride to every English heart—(cheers)—and whose pure and radiant influence has shed its holy light on a thousand thousand British homes. (Great applause.) Above all, let each Canadian patriot remember as he contemplates with pride the ever brightening destinies of his native country—let your children and your children's children remember, as, generation after generation, this great Dominion gathers strength and power, that it was under the auspices and the government of her whose statue I now confide unto your keeping that these mighty Provinces were confederated into a still mightier State, and that the foundations of that broad Dominion were laid which I trust is destined to prove the brightest ornament, and I trust the most powerful adjunct, of the Empire of Britain. (Great enthusiasm.) Gentlemen, I thank you again for the opportunity you have given me of taking part in these proceedings, and for those kind expressions which you have addressed to me personally. I feel I can make no better return than by saying that, in the discharge of my office in this country, it is my desire and hope to follow, at however humble a distance, the example of that beloved Sovereign who, during a long reign, has faithfully trod in the paths of the British Constitution, and has never once failed in her duty to her Crown, her Ministers, her Parliament, or her people." (Prolonged cheers.)

[His Excellency then made the following speech in French, acceding to the request of the Mayor :—]

"MESSIEURS,—Je le ferai, sans doute, d'une manière bien imparfaite, mais je ne saurais voir cette cérémonie solennelle se terminer, sans essayer de vous exprimer dans votre propre langue combien j'ai été heureux d'assister à cette belle fête, et de pouvoir apprécier l'empressement que vous avez mis à y prendre part, de votre côté. Je n'ignore pas, messieurs, que dans nulle partie de son vaste empire, notre Souveraine saurait compter sur un dévouement plus complet que celui des Canadiens-Français. Brave et noble race qui, la première, fournit à l'Europe les moyens d'importer la civilisation sur le continent d'Amérique. Race valeureuse et hardie dont les explorateurs, dans l'intérieur de ce continent ont permis

à l'industrie Européenne de s'implanter non-seulement sur les bords du Saint-Laurent, mais encore dans les riches vallées de l'Ohio et du Mississippi; les premiers forts qu'elle érigea et les premiers établissements qu'elle forma sont devenus aujourd'hui, grâce au jugement droit et à l'espèce d'instinct qui la caractérisent, le noyau de grandes villes et de puissantes populations; et c'est à leur coopération actuelle et à leur intelligence naturelle, que nous devons une bonne partie de la condition prospère de cette Province. Le spectacle de deux peuples composés de nationalités si diverses s'efforçant, à l'envi l'un de l'autre, de prouver leur loyauté à leur Reine et au gouvernement, et travaillant de concert et dans une harmonie parfaite au bien de leur commune patrie, restera l'un des faits les plus remarquables et les plus heureux de l'histoire du monde, en même temps qu'il émoignera de la sagesse politique et des sentiments magnanimes dont sont pénétrés tous les membres de la grande famille Canadienne."

AT M'GILL COLLEGE.

[Delivered on the 22nd of January, in reply to an address read on behalf of the College by the Chancellor, the Hon. Charles Dewey Day. His Excellency's visit aroused great enthusiasm among the students.]

"MR. CHANCELLOR, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—I can assure you that I am deeply sensible of the warm and flattering welcome which you have given me—a welcome not only conveyed in the words of the address which you, Mr. Chancellor, have just read, but which has been still further exemplified and accentuated by the ceremony which preceded my admission to your halls. Only upon one other occasion, and that the most important in the lives of each of us, have Lady Dufferin and myself been treated to similar honour, and that was upon our marriage day. I can only say that if the 'coaches' of this colleges are as good as the 'horses'—(applause and laughter)—the students cannot fail to take very high and creditable degrees. Ladies and gentlemen, I do not propose to trouble you upon the present occasion with anything more than a very brief but very warm expression of my thanks, not only for the welcome which you have addressed personally to myself and to the Countess of Dufferin, but still more for that exhibition of loyalty with which you have gratified me as the representative of Her Most Gracious Majesty. In return, I can assure you, with the most perfect truth, that there is no university in any part of Her Majesty's dominions which the Queen does not regard with interest and solicitude. (Applause.) At the same time, I think it right to mention that I feel I should not be

treating this great institution with respect if I did not promise to myself on some future occasion, when I shall have had more leisure than has been possible to me during my present visit to Montreal, to take advantage of the privilege which belongs to me as visitor to address the students. (Applause.) And I am less inclined at the present moment to trespass upon your time, because within the last few weeks the whole subject of University Education has been most exhaustively considered and discussed by three of the principal statesmen of England. If any of the professors, if any of the students should have happened to have read the speech of Mr. Gladstone at Liverpool, of the Duke of Somerset at Plymouth, and of Mr. Bruce when addressing his constituents, I am sure they will feel it would be impossible for any one to add anything to the combined treatment by those gentlemen of this subject. Of course, we are all aware that in England and elsewhere a very violent contest is raging between those who regard the Art courses as amply sufficient for all the real purposes for which educational establishments are founded, while upon the other hand, a school equally respectable, and supported by equal authority, is inclined to denounce a system of classical education as a prejudice or superstition of the past, and to set up the material and applied sciences as their only curriculum. Mr. Gladstone on the one hand, with a very natural affection for his own Alma Mater, went so far as to say that he considered even the unimproved course which prevailed at Oxford when he himself was a student was quite sufficient to furnish as well educated a set of young men as the necessities of the age required, and that by the occasional training which was there given, the mind was more fitly prepared than it could have been by any other means for the various difficulties, struggles, and contests of life. On the other hand, the Duke of Somerset took an opposite view, and referring with something approaching disdain to the assertion made by Mr. Gladstone, that the construction of a violin had exhibited as much ingenuity and intellectual power as the invention of the steam engine, called upon his audience to compare the respective achievements of material and political science. Now, I confess, as far as I myself am individually concerned, my own training naturally leads me to regard perhaps with undue favour a classical curriculum as the backbone of a liberal education; but be that as it may, and without venturing for a moment to pronounce a dogmatic opinion upon so debatable a topic, I cannot help remembering that, in this country at all events, the almost overwhelming reasons which, on

the one hand, may be urged in favour of paramount attention being given to the physical and practical sciences, are confronted with arguments of corresponding force in favour of the arts and classical learning; for while on the one hand the prosperity of the Dominion almost entirely depends upon every one of its inhabitants using every exertion and straining every nerve to develop its material resources; on the other, the fact of the whole population being engaged in these necessary occupations, and in the accumulation of wealth, renders it all the more a matter of vital importance that the purely intellectual life of the community should be ennobled, embellished, disciplined, and refined by the wisdom, the poetry, the wit, the experience, and the philosophy of the classic ages. Leaving, however, this part of the subject, I will conclude by addressing a very few words to those young men who have shown in so gratifying a manner with what indulgence they will probably listen to anything which falls from their well-wisher and a friend. I would ask them, then, to remember that the generation which has preceded them has succeeded in bringing to a successful issue one of the most difficult and one of the most beneficial achievements which statesmen have ever undertaken. The generation which now lives and superintends the affairs of this great country has been able, in spite of no ordinary difficulties and impediments, to weld into an united Dominion the whole of those magnificent provinces of Canadian America which are contained between the Atlantic and the Pacific. It is to the guardianship and the improvement of that inheritance which in due time those I now address will be called, and a heavy burden and responsibility will lie upon them to take the best advantage of that glorious birthright to which they are destined to fall heirs, and in no degree to be behind those who have preceded them in their devotion to their native country. I would further remind them that happily they live in a country whose inhabitants are as free as the air they breathe, that there is not a single prize which the ambition of man can desire to which they may not aspire, and which they may not be certain of making theirs, if only they will apply those faculties with which Providence has endowed them with industry, intelligence, and perseverance. There is not one of you here who may not rise to the highest offices of the State, who may not render his name illustrious for all time to come, who may not engrave for himself on the annals of his country an imperishable record. Finally, ladies and gentlemen, I must congratulate this university, this city, this Province and

the Dominion at large, upon the fact that an establishment so well conducted, founded upon so wide a basis, endowed with such a healthy vitality, should be daily pouring forth into the world a band of young men, who each sets out upon his separate career, endowed with all the advantages which a university education can give, and amongst those advantages you must reckon not merely the learning, not merely the intellectual training which is the end of all education, but that more subtle and even more important quality which will enable the most casual acquaintance to distinguish between a university man and one who is not. I cannot conclude these few and imperfect words, which I regret not having had the opportunity to study before I ventured to address you, without commenting upon the fact that it is to a citizen of Montreal that we are indebted for this great establishment, and that it is to the continued and repeated munificence of other citizens of Montreal, who have imitated his liberality, that the usefulness of the University has been continuously expanded. In this country hereditary distinctions do not take such root, or become so completely a part of the social system, as in Europe; but I will venture to say that the very fact of any man having connected his name in so honourable a manner with an institution of this kind will ever prove to his descendants as legitimate a source of ancestral pride as any that ever originated in the Letters Patent of a Sovereign. I thank you again, Mr. Chancellor and gentlemen, for the sentiments of kindness contained in your address to Lady Dufferin and myself. I trust that during our residence in this country we may have many opportunities of improving our acquaintance with you, and I consider it a matter of no small advantage that, whenever we come to Montreal, it will be possible for us to recur to the intimacy of a body of men that represent so ably every branch and description of human learning."

AT MCGILL NORMAL SCHOOL.

[Delivered upon the same visit as that upon which the preceding speech was made, in reply to the address of the teachers of the Normal School.]

"LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—I can assure you it gives me the greatest pleasure to have had an opportunity of paying you this visit, and of showing you by my presence here to-day not only what an interest I take in the general subject of education, but how much importance I attach to those particular functions which you will be shortly called upon to perform. It would be almost impossible to exaggerate the responsibility which rests upon you, because it is upon

you, upon the teachers who are spread abroad in every village and district from one end of the country to the other, that must depend the due education of the great mass of the people. I am happy to think, from what I have seen in Toronto and here, that every precaution has been taken and every means has been furnished which man's ingenuity can contrive to fit you for the successful performance of your important task. It is a delightful thing to know that a number of young men and women, whose intelligence is printed on every lineament of their countenances, should year after year be sent forth from each of these parent establishments, spreading abroad in all directions sound teaching and whatever is necessary to develop the intellectual vigour and activity of the country. I do not know that there is any practical suggestion I have to make to you, and yet there is one thing of which I would venture to remind you, namely, that in your future relations with your young pupils, you should remember that your functions must not be confined merely to the development of their intelligence and the imparting of information, but that there is also another duty as important as either of these, and that is, that you should endeavour to refine, discipline, and elevate their general behaviour, rendering them polite, well-bred, deferential, respectful to their parents, to their elders, and their superiors. Perhaps in a new country, where, on every side, we are surrounded by the evidences of prosperity—where a spirit of independence is an essential element of success—where, at a very early age, young persons are called upon to fight their own battles and to undertake their own responsibilities, it is very natural that there should be developed an exuberant spirit of self-confidence. Now, what I would venture to ask you from time to time to impress upon your pupils is this, that although, upon the one hand, there is no quality more creditable than self-respect, yet, on the other hand, the very idea of self-respect excludes self-assertion, and I say this the more readily because I confess, if there is any criticism which I have to pass upon the youth of this new country—I do not say of Canada especially, but of the continent of America—it is that I have been struck by the absence of that deference and respect for those who are older than themselves to which we still cling in Europe. Now, to use a casual illustration; I have observed, in travelling on board the steamboats on the St. Lawrence, children running about from one end of the vessel to the other, whom more than once I have been tempted to take up and give a good whipping. I have seen them thrust aside gentle-

me in conversation; trample on ladies' dresses, shoulder their way about, without a thought of the inconvenience they were occasioning, and, what was more remarkable, these thoughtless indiscretions did not seem to attract the attention of their parents. When I ventured to make an observation on this to the people with whom I have been travelling, I was always told that these little peccant individuals came from the other side of the line. Well, I only hope that this may be so; at all events, without enquiring too strictly how that may be, I trust that the teachers of the schools of Canada will do their very best to inculcate into their pupils the duties of politeness, of refined behaviour, of respect for the old, and of reverence for their parents; that they will remember that a great deal may be done by kindly and wholesome advice in this particular; and that, if they only take a little trouble, they will contribute greatly to render Canada not only one of the best educated, most prosperous, most successful, and richest, but one of the most polite, best bred, and well-mannered countries of the American continent."

AT ST. PATRICK'S ORPHAN ASYLUM.

[Delivered in reply to an address on the 30th. January.]

"MR. SECRETARY, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—So far from it having been a sacrifice on my part to come here, I can assure you that it has been to me an unmixed gratification. No one can find himself under this roof, in the presence of such a scene as this, without esteeming the invitation which he has had the pleasure of receiving a very great privilege. The allusion which has been made in your address to that devastating famine by which Ireland was depopulated in 1846 and 1847 has recalled to my recollection very bitter and affecting memories. It so happened that it was in that year I first was called upon to undertake the responsibilities attaching to the ownership of land in Ireland, and my first initiation into my duties as an Irish landlord consisted in an endeavour to confront the exigencies of that terrible disaster. Although in my own neighbourhood, owing to peculiar circumstances, the distress never reached a point which did not admit of alleviation, circumstances led me to the southern portion of the kingdom, where famine had seized upon the people, and with my own eyes I was forced to see all its terrible consequences. Since coming to this country I have had occasion to make myself acquainted with a fact, of which I confess until then I was but very imperfectly informed, and that is, the noble way in which the inhabitants of Canada assisted the unfortunate emigrants who, forced to fly under

the stroke of famine from their own country, arrived upon the shores of North America not only destitute, but many of them struck down and perishing by disease. I am now aware of how many of the clergy of Canada, both Catholic and Protestant, as well as of the members of the medical profession, fell victims to their noble and courageous endeavours to assist those unfortunate persons; and I confess that when I read the record of the mortality which then took place amongst those classes to whom I have referred, I was perfectly horror-struck with the facts that were revealed; and so, as an Irishman, if on no other account, I shall ever bear in my heart the deep sense of the debt which we all owe to this country, and especially to those classes to whom I have referred, for the assistance which they then rendered to us. The existence of this asylum only shows that in the chastisements with which we are afflicted, a merciful Providence very frequently sows the seeds of innumerable benefits; for, as has been stated by your Secretary, it is owing to the emergency which then arose, and which you endeavoured to meet, that this admirable establishment continues to dispense those benefits to the unfortunate orphans of the locality, even although the immediate occasion to which it owes its existence has happily ceased to endure. (Applause.) I am very glad to think that the establishment is being conducted under such satisfactory auspices, and I am sure it will not be considered inappropriate if, on behalf of those who are interested in all such good and noble works as these, I should venture to tender to those ladies who are present, and who, I understand, are good enough to devote their time and their energies to the education and to the interests of these little fatherless children, my best thanks, accompanied by an assurance that, in common with every one who is acquainted with their good deeds, I am deeply sensible of that all society owes to them." (Applause.)

AT CHARLOTTETOWN, P.E.I.

[Delivered in reply to an address presented upon his Excellency's landing for the first time on the Island, on the 18th July.]

"GENTLEMEN,—Although, from time to time, it has been the good fortune of many of my predecessors to set foot upon your hospitable shores, none of them has ever arrived amongst you under such happy auspices as myself; and it is with unspeakable pleasure that I return you my warmest thanks for the cordial welcome you have extended to me. Until the present moment each successive Governor-General of Canada, though nominally invested with viceregal authority over your Island, was necessarily precluded, by the separate system of governments

hitherto in existence, from taking that immediate and personal interest in your affairs which your recent incorporation with the Dominion will henceforth enable me to do. But it is upon other grounds than these that I desire to take this the earliest opportunity afforded me, of offering you my warmest congratulations on the great change in your political condition which has so recently taken place. Hitherto, thanks to the native ability of your public men, and the intelligence of your Local Legislature, your affairs have been administered with so much success as to have secured the utmost peace and prosperity to your citizens; and these advantages, as far as all matters of domestic interest are concerned, you will still retain, but to these there will be superadded the innumerable benefits which cannot fail to flow from your complete and perfect union with the Dominion—a great and powerful community, whose political importance and whose material wealth and resources are yearly on the increase. A larger and more important field will be afforded to the talents and abilities of your public men, all of whom have so patriotically united in promoting the confederation of the Island; and who, I feel assured, will be perfectly competent to hold their own, and to make their mark, and worthily to represent your sentiments and interests in the central Legislature at Ottawa, while all the other arrangements which have become necessary to consummate the Union, whether of a commercial or financial character, will not fail, I trust, to pour a fuller tide of vitality and wealth through all the arteries which minister to your material welfare. On the other hand, your accession to the Dominion will powerfully contribute to its strength and completeness while your well-known loyalty will still further reinforce the devotion of its citizens to the throne and the Empire. In conclusion, gentlemen, allow me to assure you that it will be my especial care to watch over your interests with the most anxious solicitude, and, as far as in me lies, to make it a point of conscience that you shall not be losers by the bargain you have made. I rejoice to think that so beautiful a day should still further enhance the enjoyment of our arrival at your beautiful Island; and, in returning thanks for the kindly words you have especially addressed to Her Excellency, I can assure you that we both look forward with the greatest pleasure to a visit so happily commenced."

AT HALIFAX CLUB DINNER.

[Delivered in acknowledgment of the toast of their Excellencies' health, eloquently proposed by Sir William Ang, Chief Justice, on the 8th August.]

"GENTLEMEN,—If anything were wanting

to enhance the honour done me, it would be found in the eloquent and most kind and considerate terms in which the health of the Countess of Dufferin and myself has been proposed by the Chief Justice. When I first arrived amongst you I was of course a stranger to all but a very few, and although, with her traditional loyalty, your city was prepared to pay every proper mark of respect to the representative of Her Majesty, you have made us feel that, as our acquaintance improved, a sentiment of personal kindness and good-will has begun to mingle in daily increasing proportions with the official hospitalities with which we have been overwhelmed. (Great cheering.) Of course these indications of your friendliness and indulgence are very gratifying to my feelings, nor can you be surprised that I should reciprocate your good-will in even a still warmer manner. (Cheers.) I am sure I shall ever look back to my visit here as a most pleasurable reminiscence. Independent of the advantages I have enjoyed of becoming acquainted with the material aspects and characteristics of the chief city of one of the most important Provinces of the Dominion, I have been able to make the personal acquaintance of almost all your eminent citizens, your politicians, your clergy, your judges, and the heads of those various interests and professions which maintain the intellectual vitality and minister to the commercial prosperity of this the capital of Eastern North America. As a consequence, I feel that henceforth I shall be able to examine with a warmer sympathy and a far more intelligent appreciation than heretofore, such problems affecting your welfare as may from time to time be submitted to the consideration of my Government at Ottawa. And here, gentlemen, I should be disposed to conclude this imperfect expression of my thanks, were I not desirous of conveying to my friend the Chief Justice the great gratification I have derived from the remarks which have dropped from him in regard to my official position as Governor-General of this great Dominion. Gentlemen, I am well aware that this is, as it were, a domestic festival, and that nothing could be more inopportune than the slightest allusion to any political topic, but I may be permitted to say this much in reference to what has fallen from the Chief Justice, that if there is one obligation whose importance I appreciate more than another, as attaching to the functions of my office, it is the absolute and paramount duty of maintaining not merely an outward attitude of perfect impartiality towards the various parties into which the political world of Canada, as of the Mother Country, is divided, but still more

of preserving that subtle and inward balance of sympathy, judgment and opinion that should elevate the representative of your Sovereign above the faintest suspicion of having any other desire, aim, or ambition, than to follow the example of his Royal Mistress in the relations which she has constantly maintained towards her Ministers, her Parliament and her people—(tremendous cheering)—to remember every hour of the day that he has but one duty and but one office, to administer his government in the interests of the whole Canadian people, and of the Dominion at large. (Great cheering.) Of course, gentlemen, having been but one brief year in the country, my character and my sentiments in these respects can scarcely be known, and there is always a danger during the fervour of those political controversies—which seem to be conducted by the Press of Canada with peculiar animation—(great laughter)—of unauthorized references being made to the Governor General's supposed sentiments, opinions and intentions, which would convey to the uninstructed reader a very erroneous impression of the conduct and the attitude of the Chief of the State. Gentlemen, I do not make this remark by way of complaint. If there is any person in Canada who has been kindly and considerately dealt with by the Press,—to whom the Press of every political complexion has shown indulgence and good-will, it is myself; and it is a most natural, and by no means an uncomplimentary circumstance, that the organs of different shades of opinion should persuade themselves that the Governor General must necessarily be of their way of thinking and see through their spectacles (laughter); but what I wish to say once for all—and I do not care how widely this remark is disseminated—is this, that there is no human being who is authorized to make any statement or suggestion as to what my opinions or sentiments may be in respect of any political topic, or who has ever been in a position, or is likely to be in a position, to make anything approaching to a conjecture upon points of this description. It is true my object and my desire is to inform my mind upon every subject affecting the interests of the country by conversation and by discussion with any one who can afford me instruction or information, and it would be very unfortunate for me if this freedom of intercourse with all classes and parties in Canada, from which I derive so much benefit and pleasure, should be trammelled by the dread lest this casual intercourse should become the foundation for inference, comment or conjecture in the Press. No, gentlemen; I understand my duty too well ever to allow my judgment or

rd balance
inion that
e of your
spicion of
ambition,
oyal Mis-
constant-
sters, her
emendous
of the day
one office,
e interests
nd of the
ring.) Of
one brief
er and my
arely be
e during
oversies—
e Press of
n—(great
ces being
supposed
ns, which
reader a
conduct
the State.
emark by
any person
nd consi-
to whom
exion has
it is my-
nd by no
umstance,
es of opi-
that the
ily be of
ugh their
I wish to
ow wide-
this, that
uthorized
ion as to
may be in
who has
y to be in
aching to
scription.
re is to in-
ject af-
y by con-
any one
informa-
nate for
with all
which I
e, should
is casual
undation
re in the
stand my
gment or

my sympathies to be surprised into political partizanship. My one thought and desire is the welfare of Canada as a whole; to maintain her honour, to promote her prosperity, to do my duty by her and her entire people, is the sole object of my ambition. When I converse with your public men, it scarcely ever occurs to me to remember to what political party they belong. I only see in them persons devoting themselves, each according to his lights, to the service of his country. My only guiding star in the conduct and maintenance of my official relations with your public men is the Parliament of Canada—(cheers)—in fact, I suppose I am the only person in the Dominion whose faith in the wisdom and in the infallibility of Parliament is never shaken. (Great laughter.) Each of you, gentlemen, only believe in Parliament so long as Parliament votes according to your wishes—(cheers)—and convictions; I, gentlemen, believe in Parliament, no matter which way it votes (laughter), and to those men alone whom the absolute will of the Confederated Parliament of the Dominion may assign to me as my responsible advisers can I give my confidence. (Cheers.) Whether they are the heads of this party or that must be a matter of indifference to the Governor General. So long as they are maintained by Parliament in their positions, so long is he bound to give them his unreserved confidence, to defer to their advice, and loyally to assist them with his counsels. (Applause.) Whenever in the vicissitudes of party warfare they are replaced by others—(laughter)—he welcomes their successors with an equally open and loyal regard. Such private friendships as he may have formed he will have a right to retain. (Hear, hear.) As a reasonable being, he cannot help having convictions upon the merits of different policies. (Hear.) But these considerations are abstract, speculative, devoid of practical effect on his official relations. (Cheers.) As the head of a Constitutional State, as engaged in the administration of Parliamentary Government, he has no political friends—still less need he have political enemies—(great cheering); the possession of either—nay even to be suspected of possessing either—destroys his usefulness. (Cheers.) Sometimes, of course, no matter how disconnected his personality may be from what is taking place, his name will get dragged into some controversy, and he may suddenly find himself the subject of criticism by the Press of whatever party may for the moment be out of humour—(laughter)—but under these circumstances he must console himself with the reflection that these spasmodic castigations (laughter) are as transitory and innocuous (great laughter)

as the discipline applied occasionally to their idol by the unsophisticated worshippers of Mumbo Jumbo—(immense laughter)—when their harvests are short, or a murrain visits their flock. (Cheers.) For, gentlemen, of this I am certain, that although he may sometimes err in his judgment, or fail in serving you as effectually as he might desire, a Viceroy who honestly seeks to do his duty—(cheers)—to whom the interests of Canada are as precious and her honour as dear as his own—(immense cheering)—who steers, unmoved, an even course, indifferent to praise or blame, between the political contentions of the day (cheers), can never appeal in vain to the confidence and generosity of the Canadian people." (Immense applause).

1873

DESPATCH ON "THE PACIFIC SCANDAL."

[Political parties were now thrown into the wildest commotion upon what is known as "the Pacific Scandal." With the charges brought against the Government every one is familiar, and those who paid any attention to the proceedings have each his own idea as to the innocence or culpability of the Ministry. It was hardly to be expected that His Excellency could escape imputations of one kind or another in such a political upheaval. He did not. His action in proroguing Parliament on the 13th of August was reflected upon bitterly by the Reform press, and as strongly commended by the Conservative organs. Let His Excellency be his own defender. The following is his despatch to the Earl of Kimberly on the difficulty.]

No. 197.

CANADA, August 15, 1873.

MY LORD,—I have the honour to state, for your Lordship's information, that at half-past three of the afternoon of Wednesday, the 13th instant, I prorogued Parliament.

As this event is likely to be regarded with dissatisfaction by one of the great political parties in this country, and has been already animadverted upon in no measured terms by a portion of the Canadian press, I propose to give your Lordship a full account of the circumstances under which it has taken place.

Although I have already acquainted your Lordship from time to time with everything which has occurred in connection with the grant of the Pacific Railway Charter, as well as with the proceedings in and out of Parliament to which it has given rise, it may be well to preface my intended statement by a brief recapitulation of its previous history.

The scheme of a Canadian line of railway from the Atlantic to the Pacific first acquired a practical character in 1871, when its

construction in ten years from that date became one of the conditions on which British Columbia covenanted to enter into Confederation.

The first move towards the realization of the project seems to have been initiated not by a Canadian, but by an Englishman of the name of *Waddington*, who, after broaching his proposals in Toronto and elsewhere, apparently without success, eventually succeeded in obtaining the co-operation of a number of capitalists in Chicago and New York, most of whom, though not all, were interested in the "Northern Pacific Railway," a United States line connecting at Lyndon with the continental system, which it is intended to carry across the northernmost States of the Union to a port on the Pacific, and which will consequently run parallel—though at a lower latitude and over a wider arc—with the proposed Canadian line.

A deputation from these gentlemen seem to have visited Ottawa in the autumn of 1871, and to have had an interview with some members of the Canadian Government, by whom they were informed that the time for entering into negotiations for the construction of the railway had not arrived. For several months no other proposition

No. 1. was received by the Government, but it is stated by Sir Francis Hincks, in a letter of which I append a copy, that, being in Montreal in the month of July of the same year, he met Sir Hugh Allan, and, giving him the names of some of the Americans who had made these advances, expressed his regret that a work of such importance should fall into the hands of foreigners. Acting upon this suggestion, Sir Hugh Allan turned his attention to the matter, and eventually, in conjunction with these American gentlemen and some Quebec friends of his own, formed a company for the prosecution of the work. But as the session of 1872 approached, it became evident that the admission of parties connected with the American Pacific to a share in the contract for the Canada Pacific was become unpopular, and, Parliament appearing to share this feeling, it was announced by the Government to Sir Hugh Allan that no proposals emanating from an American Company would be entertained.

On this intimation, Sir Hugh Allan appears to have addressed himself to the organization of a purely Canadian Company, and gave to the Government the most positive assurances that he had entirely dissociated himself from his American friends.

In the meantime another Company had been formed in Toronto called the "Inter-oceanic Company," of which Mr. Macpherson, a gentleman of very high standing

and character, and a Dominion Senator, was chairman.

During the ensuing session—that is, in the spring of 1872—both the Companies, the "Inter-oceanic" and "Canada Pacific," as Sir Hugh's was now called, obtained Acts of Incorporation, and, at the same time, an Act of Parliament was passed enabling the Government to enter into a contract with one or the other of the above-mentioned Companies, or with an amalgamation of the two, or, if they should see fit, to grant a Royal Charter to a new and altogether distinct Company, in case an agreement should be found impossible with those already in existence.

The terms which Government was authorized to grant to whatever Company undertook the contract were settled in the last Parliament, and will already have been communicated to your Lordship by my predecessor, Lord Lisgar, who, up to this time, was still in office; but it may be convenient to mention that the principal concessions consisted of a grant, under certain conditions, of 50,000,000 acres of land, in alternate blocks along the line, and of a subsidy of \$30,000,000 (say £6,000,000 sterling). Of this sum, the interest of £2,250,000, which, by the transference of the fortification loan to the same account, became eventually £3,800,000, was guaranteed by the Imperial Government.

The session closed on the 14th June. Parliament was dissolved on the 8th July. On the 25th June I arrived in this country, and became personally cognizant of many of the events I now proceed to record.

From the 15th July to the 12th October the elections were being held. As soon as they were concluded, Sir John Macdonald returned to Ottawa, and the Canadian Pacific Railway became a frequent topic of conversation between us. My Government never seem to have favoured the idea of giving the contract to either of the rival companies, who were then competing for the preference. In Senator Macpherson's Company an Ontario interest was very strongly represented. In Sir Hugh Allan's a Quebec interest predominated. The contemplated undertaking would evidently tax the resources of the country to the utmost. It would be undesirable, therefore, Sir John argued, that any Canadians desirous of putting their shoulders to the wheel should be excluded, and a fusion of the two Companies—as provided for in their incorporation Acts, and contemplated by the Act of Parliament—was the object to be attained. Into the intricate and somewhat obscure negotiations which then ensued between Mr. Macpherson and Sir Hugh Allan, at the instance of my

No. 2. Government, I need not enter. They are sufficiently displayed in the Blue Book which I subjoin, and which I have marked for reference. It suffices to say that, notwithstanding Sir John Macdonald's efforts to bring the parties to an understanding, the negotiation altogether failed, principally, as it was alleged on the one side, because Sir Hugh Allan had not really broken off his connection with the American interest, and, on the other, because Mr. Macpherson was not willing to recognise the claims to the chairmanship of Sir H. Allan, whose pretensions my Government were disposed to favour, in consideration, as they stated, not only of his influential position in the Province of Quebec, but as having been the first Canadian in the field to associate himself with the enterprise.

In reference to this point, I may observe that, although I have no means of knowing either when or to what extent my Ministers may have pledged themselves to favour Sir Hugh Allan's election to the chairmanship, the selection of such a person, the originator of the Oceanic line of communication between Great Britain and Canada, a gentleman who might fairly be regarded as the representative capitalist of the Dominion, and who would be more likely than any other to make an impression upon the English money market, was a choice which, at that time, few seemed disposed to question.

Befuddled in their efforts to effect the amalgamation they desired, Sir John Macdonald and his colleagues announced their intention of promoting the formation of a new and independent Company, out of whatever elements of strength were to be found throughout the Dominion, and shortly before the meeting of the new Parliament in March, a Board of Directors was constituted, which included not only some of the leading promoters of the two defunct Companies, but representative men from each of the Provinces of the Dominion. Of this Board, Sir Hugh Allan seems to have been elected Chairman as a matter of course, and to the Company it represented the Charter was eventually issued.

In previous despatches I have already described to your Lordship the precautions which were taken to prevent any American interest or foreign capital ever obtaining control over the concern. I am not sufficiently conversant with railway financing to assert, on my own authority, that the restrictions introduced into the Charter, with this view, are sufficient for their purpose. Money, like water, has a very narrow shoulder, and will find its way wherever it is likely to fructify,—but as far as I can judge, every reasonable pre-

caution seems to have been taken. All the Directors must be British subjects. The President and the majority of the Directors must reside in Canada, and though the shares are transferable, no transfer can be made for the first six years without the consent of the Government, nor after six years without the consent of the Directors—the transfers in both cases being registered in the books of the Company.

Another subject which seemed constantly to preoccupy the mind of my Prime Minister at this time was the necessity of preventing any one individual, or any one interest, or combination of interests, whether represented by Sir Hugh Allan or another, from acquiring a predominant influence on the directory. Here again I am not sufficiently familiar with the acana of Board-rooms to know whether the adjustments on which Sir John relied were as effectual for the purpose as they appeared to me to be; but I may observe that, although the scrutiny of Parliament was directed under the light of subsequent events to these especial points, neither House has expressed dissatisfaction with the provisions of the Railway Charter, or the *personnel* of the governing body. On the contrary, up to the last moment of the session, on repeated occasions, Parliament continued to manifest its confidence in those who framed the one and constituted the other. If, therefore, as is alleged, a corrupt modification of the Pacific Railway Charter to the advantage of Sir Hugh Allan and his American friends, was the consideration for which these personages squandered the enormous sums asserted to have been spent, it would seem that they have scarcely obtained their money's worth—a result, I should imagine, foreign to the experience of such shrewd men of business.

But though the Parliament of Canada thus unmistakably ratified the Railway policy of my Ministers, its verdict on the subject was not destined to pass unchallenged. On the 2nd of April, Mr. Lucius Seth Huntington, a distinguished member of the House of Commons, startled his immediate auditory, as well as the whole political world of Canada, by the unexpected introduction of the following motion:

"Hon. Mr. Huntington moved, that Mr. Huntington, a member of the House, having stated in his place, that he is credibly informed and believes that he can establish by satisfactory evidence,—

"That, in anticipation of the legislation of last session, as to the Pacific Railway, an agreement was made between Sir Hugh Allan, acting for himself, and certain other Canadian promoters, and G. W. McMullen, acting for certain United States capitalists,

whereby the latter agreed to furnish all the funds necessary for the construction of the contemplated Railway, and to give the former a certain percentage of interest, in consideration of their interest and position, the scheme agreed on being ostensibly that of a Canadian Company with Sir Hugh Allan at its head,—

“That the Government was aware that negotiations were pending between these parties,—

“That subsequently, an understanding was come to between the Government and Sir Hugh Allan and Mr. Abbott, M.P., that Sir Hugh Allan and his friends should advance a large sum of money for the purpose of aiding the elections of Ministers and their supporters at the ensuing general election, and that he and his friends should receive the contract for the construction of the Railway,—

“That accordingly Sir Hugh Allan did advance a large sum of money for the purpose mentioned, and at the solicitation and under the pressing instances of Ministers,—

“That part of the moneys expended by Sir Hugh Allan in connection with the obtaining of the Act of Incorporation and Charter were paid to him by the said United States capitalists under the agreement with him,—it is

“Ordered, That a Committee of seven members be appointed to enquire into all the circumstances connected with the negotiations for the construction of the Pacific Railway,—with the legislation of last session on subject, and with the granting of the Charter to Sir Hugh Allan and others; with power to send for persons, papers and records; and with instructions to report in full the evidence taken before, and all proceedings of said Committee”—which was negatived.

As I have already remarked in a previous despatch, No. 116, May 3rd, the charge thus brought against my Government was very grave, viz.:—that they had trafficked with foreigners in Canada's most precious interests in order to debauch the constituencies of the Dominion with the gold obtained as these price of their treachery. In making the allegations, however, Mr. Huntington did not enforce them by any confirmatory statement or by the production of any *prima facie* proofs of their validity. He merely read his motion and sat down. Neither Sir John Macdonald nor any of his colleagues having risen to address the House, a division was taken without debate, which resulted in a majority of 31 for Government in a House of 183.

Notwithstanding this display of their Par-

liamentary strength—which I imagine was put forward by way of protest against Mr. Huntington's appeal to his own mere *ipse dixit*—my Government felt that the matter could not thus be disposed of, and accordingly the next day Sir John Macdonald gave notice of the following motion, which was carried on the ensuing Tuesday, April 8th:—

“On motion of the Right Hon. Sir John A. Macdonald, that a select Committee of five members (of which Committee the mover shall not be one) be appointed by this House to enquire into and report upon the several matters contained and stated in a resolution moved on Wednesday, the 2nd April, instant, by the Hon. Mr. Huntington, member for the County of Shefford, relating to the Canadian Pacific Railway, with power to send for persons, papers and records: to report from time to time, and to report the evidence from time to time, and if need be to sit after the prorogation of Parliament.”

The members to compose the Committee were then named by the House as follows: Hon. Mr. Blanchet, Mr. Blake, and Hon. Messrs Dorion (Napierville) Macdonald (Picton) and Cameron (Cardwell).

Of the five above mentioned gentlemen, three—viz., Mr. Cameron, Mr. Macdonald, and Mr. Blanchet—may be regarded as regular supporters of the Administration, and two—Mr. Blake and Mr. Dorion—as leading members of the Opposition.

On the debate which took place on this motion, I am informed by my Prime Minister, and here I must remind your Lordship that I have no other means of acquainting myself with what takes place in the House, as I am precluded from being present at its proceedings, and the newspaper reports are quite untrustworthy—that Mr. Mackenzie, the leader of the Opposition, as well as Mr. Blake, Mr. Dorion and Mr. Joly, eminent members of the same party, expressed themselves of opinion that the evidence tendered should be on oath, and the former gentleman further suggested, it being doubtful whether the Committee could sit after the House was once prorogued, that a Bill should be introduced expressly enabling it to do so. I shall have occasion subsequently to refer to this latter circumstance. As the necessity for sworn testimony in respect of such grave charges was generally obvious, an Oaths Bill was introduced into the House of Commons on the 18th April, was passed through the Senate on the 29th, and received the Royal Assent on the 3rd May. The time occupied in getting this measure through Parliament was pronounced unnecessarily long by many members of the Opposition.

agine was
against Mr.
n mere ipse
the matter
and accord-
Donald gave
which was
day, April

n. Sir John
Committee of
e the mover
this House
the several
a resolution
April, in-
on, member
ating to the
h power to
ords: to re-
report the
d if need be
liament."
Committee
e as follows:
e, and Hon.
Donald (Pic-

gentlemen,
Macdonald,
rded as regu-
stration, and
—as leading

ok place on
y my Prime
remind your
er means of
akes place in
l from being
the newspa-
worthy—that
e Opposition,
ion and Mr.
same party,
that the evi-
ath, and the
sted, it being
tee could sit
ogued, that a
asily enabling
easion subse-
circumstance.
imony in re-
as generally
duced into
18th April,
on the 29th,
nt on the 3rd
getting this
e pronounced
mbers of the

Into the motives which induced me to sanction the Oaths Bill, and into its subsequent history, I need not enter, as the former are stated in my despatch of the 3rd May (No. 116), and the latter is recorded in your Lordship's communication of June 30th (No. 198); but I may observe in passing, that amongst other respects in which my conduct has been criticised, the fact of my having communicated to you by the first opportunity a certified copy of the Oaths Bill has been a very general point of attack. I apprehend it will not be necessary to justify myself to your Lordship in this particular. My law adviser had called my attention to the possibility of the Bill being illegal. Had perjured testimony been tendered under it, no proceedings could have been taken against the delinquent, and if, under these circumstances, I had wilfully withheld from the Home Government all cognizance of the Act, it would have been a gross dereliction of duty. To those in this country who have questioned my procedure it would be sufficient to reply, that I recognize no authority on this side of the Atlantic competent to instruct the Governor-General as to the nature of his correspondence with Her Majesty's Secretary of State.

In the meantime the Committee had met, and on the 5th May had resolved, amongst other things, "That in view of the absence of Sir George Cartier and the Hon. J. J. C. Abbott, and the impossibility of the investigation with which the Committee is charged being carried on in a proper manner without an opportunity being afforded these gentlemen of being present and hearing the testimony adduced, it was advisable the Committee should adjourn until Wednesday, the 2nd day of July, if Parliament should be then in session"—a conclusion which appears to have been arrived at in the Committee by a majority of three to two. On the following day these recommendations were adopted by the House of Commons, on a vote of 107 to 76.

The ordinary business of the session being now nearly concluded, and it having been admitted, I understand, by all parties, that the Committee could not sit after prorogation, it was arranged that the House should adjourn to such a day beyond the 2nd July as would enable the Committee to complete the investigation and to frame their report. The date eventually determined on was the 13th August, which was also settled as the day on which Parliament was to be prorogued.

As the nature of the understanding at the time in respect of this latter event has been warmly controverted, it is necessary that I should here acquaint your Lordship with the

facts of the case so far as I am cognizant of them. Early in May—I forget the exact date—Sir John Macdonald waited upon me in my office, and having communicated to me the arrangements contemplated for the convenience of the Committee, informed me that he wished to take my pleasure as to the date of prorogation, mentioning the 13th August as the one he desired to suggest. Having received my assent to this proposal, he repaired to the House of Commons, and announced from his place, as leader of the House and the person responsible for the conduct of public business, that Parliament would be prorogued on the 13th August, stating—as he affirms—in the most distinct terms, that the "re-assembly of Parliament on that day would be *pro forma*—that no business would be done beyond the reception of the report of the Committee, which could then be printed with the evidence, and go before the country—that the members would not be required to return, and that only the Speakers of the two Houses need be in their places." The only observation elicited by this announcement proceeded from Mr. Holton, an Opposition member, who remarked "that to do any business there must be a quorum, and that he and a quorum would be there," to which Sir John informs me he replied that "if a quorum was necessary a sufficient number of members would be found in the neighbourhood of Ottawa"—a quorum consisting of the Speaker and nineteen others. It was upon this understanding, Sir John assures me, that the House consented to adjourn, and in confirmation of his assertion he has communicated to me the subjoined letter from Mr. Palmer, the member for St. John.—

"St. JOHN, August 11, 1873.

"Sir John Macdonald, Minister of Justice, Ottawa.

"SIR,—In consequence of statements that I understand have come from some members of the Commons, to the effect that there might be an actual session of Parliament at the adjournment on the 13th, to you, as the leader of the Government, I beg to make the following statement by way of protest:—

"I have to remind you that the House of Commons only consented to adjourn to that time on your pledge openly given in the House that no business should be transacted, nor would the attendance of members be required, as there would be enough around Ottawa to make a quorum; that Mr. Speaker would receive the report of the Committee on the Huntington charges, so that it might be published, and that then Parliament would be at once prorogued.

"If this promise had not been made, I do not believe the House would have consented

to any such adjournment. I certainly would not have given my consent to any adjournment that would have put the country to an expense of a quarter of a million dollars by bringing the Legislature together again.

"At all events, be that as it may, I feel that it would be dishonourable for myself to attempt to do business at an adjournment of the House at which my colleagues had been told that no business would be done, and that they need not attend, and therefore I must decline to do so; and I protest at any attempt to do business, and I require the Government to fulfil the pledge made to me and to every member of the House, that Parliament would be at once prorogued.

"While I do this, I do not wish to interfere in any way with the right of the Government to call Parliament together whenever they think the exigencies of the case require it; they must be the judges of that, and be responsible for it; but let that be done in the usual way, that all may understand that it is their duty to attend; and when I, together with all my colleagues, am so called upon, I trust that I shall be found in my place, and I shall then feel that whether or not all my colleagues attend, they will not have been kept away by a pledge that they would not be required, and I could therefore honourably join in doing anything that the House might consider for the interests of the country.

"I have the honour to be, &c.,

"A. L. PALMER,

"Member for the City and County of St. John."

As far as my opinion is concerned, I am quite clear that it was the desire and expectation of Parliament that prorogation should take place at the time mentioned. Every member must have known that Sir John's announcement on the subject was an intimation of the pleasure of the Crown through its official organ in the House, and that the Prime Minister could only have made it after receiving my authority to do so. Formerly, the intentions of the Sovereign on this subject were conveyed to either Chamber by a written message; but though a verbal communication through the First Minister has been now substituted, it does not render this latter mode of communication less formal or official. Had, therefore, the House of Commons desired to prolong the session beyond the 13th August, its proper course would have been to have communicated its wishes to me by an address. Though the fact that no motion to this effect was even suggested is sufficiently conclusive, there are other circumstances which indicate, more or less distinctly, the feeling of the House. The motion originally appointing the Committee, and carried on the 8th April, ordered it to

sit, "if need were, after prorogation," and more than one member of the Opposition urged the propriety of a Bill being introduced to enable it to do so. Clearly, therefore, when this motion was carried and these suggestions made, the majority who passed the one and the individuals who proposed the other must have contemplated the probability of the report of the Committee being considered not in the present, but in a subsequent session of Parliament. Indeed, the mere fact of prorogation being fixed for the 13th August implies this much, for it is not to be presumed that the House would have proceeded to consider the report until both it and the evidence upon which it was founded had been printed and distributed to members—but to enable this to be done an interval of a few days, after Parliament had re-assembled and had received the report, would manifestly have been required before action could have been taken upon it. If, therefore, Parliament had contemplated considering the report during the current session, it would have desired a later day to be fixed for prorogation than that on which the mere manuscript copy of the report was to be laid on its table.

Again, when Mr. Dorion moved an amendment of the motion for the Committee's adjournment to the 2nd July, that, "inasmuch as the Committee will have no power either to enforce the attendance of witnesses or to compel them to give testimony without the action of this House, it is essential to the proper conduct of the investigation that it should be prosecuted under circumstances that will admit of the prompt exercise of the authority of the House, it is therefore necessary that the House should sit on the day to which the Committee has leave to adjourn," the House decided against him by a majority of 101 to 66—one of the representatives from British Columbia, as I am informed, protesting against members from the more distant Provinces in the Dominion being required to return to Ottawa so late in the summer as the 2nd July.

But the intention of the House is still further exhibited by the following circumstance: during the session a Bill was passed increasing the indemnity paid in this country to members of Parliament for their attendance. Into that Bill a clause was introduced to the following effect:—"The said amendments shall apply to the present session of Parliament, and if either House shall adjourn for more than thirty days such adjournment shall, for the purposes of such Act, be equivalent to a prorogation. This provision was intended by its authors to enable members to receive their salaries and travelling expenses on the 23rd May, the day on which Par.

tion," and
Opposition
introduced
therefore,
these sug-
passed the
posed the
probability
being con-
in a subse-
Indeed, the
fixed for the
for it is not
would have
until both
which it was
distributed to
to be done an
liament had
the report,
quired before
upon it. If,
nplated concu-
rent ses-
er day to be
n which the
report was to

and an amend-
Committee's
that, "in as-
ve no power
of witnesses
ony without
sential to the
ation that it
circumstances
ercise of the
efore neces-
on the day to
to adjourn,"
by a majority
atives from
ned, protest-
more distant
g required to
e summer as

is still fur-
circumstance:
assumed increas-
country to
attendance.
duced to the
amendments
on of Parlia-
adjourn for
adjudgment
et, be equiva-
provision was
ble members
elling expen-
n which Par-

liament adjourned, without having to wait for the 13th August, the day named for prorogation. I may also mention that the same day—i.e., on the 23rd May—I came in State to the Senate Chamber to give my assent to the Bills of the session; and in view of a Progress I intended to make through the Maritime Provinces during the summer, I provided, before leaving Ottawa, for the prorogation of Parliament by commission, in order to spare myself the labour and fatigue of a journey of 2,400 miles for what I understood would be a mere formality.

From the foregoing narrative your Lordship will probably agree with me in the conclusion that up to the time when the Houses adjourned, it was clearly the wish and the expectation of Parliament that prorogation should take place on the 13th August. And it is most natural that this should have been the case. The commercial business and the agricultural operations of the year have to be crowded into the five short months of summer. Almost every member of both Houses in this country is actively engaged in business pursuits requiring his personal attendance. To be detained from home at this season implies not only extreme inconvenience but pecuniary loss. Already the lateness of the current session had bred considerable discontent, and it had been expressly determined by the House that in future the session should never begin later than the first week of February. The distance from Halifax to Ottawa is something like 1,200 miles, from Victoria in British Columbia it is 4,000 miles. The re-assembly of Parliament in August, for the transaction of business, would have cut up the entire summer, as far as many members were concerned, and would have been more or less inconvenient to all but those who reside within a day or two's journey of Ottawa. The majority in the House of Commons appear to have attached but little significance to Mr. Huntington's accusations, for they negatived his motion without even requiring my Ministers to reply to it, and I do not imagine that any one of them contemplated a renewal of the session on the 13th August. But, though the conduct of the majority who confided in the Government is easily understood, the procedure of the members of the Opposition is more difficult to explain. They had in their possession, it is to be presumed, what they considered convincing proofs of the corruption of Ministers. The matter had been referred to the adjudication of a committee, and, according to the theory of the prosecution, could have but one result. Strong in these convictions, they should never have allowed the announcement of prorogation to

have passed unchallenged, but should have resorted to every means known to the Constitution by which such a consummation could have been precluded. Indeed, so obvious was their duty in this respect, that their opponents have attributed to them a deliberate intention of allowing the dispersion of the majority to take place *sub silentio*, with a view to the packing of a House with their own adherents on the day to which it had adjourned—an operation to them exceptionally easy, as the parliamentary strength of the Ministers lies principally in the Maritime and outlying Provinces, while their own is close at home in the central region of Ontario and Quebec. The subsequent publication in the newspapers of the documents now known as the Allan and McMullen correspondence is pointed to as having been a move in aid of the same unworthy policy, by supplying a sudden and unexpected pretext for insisting on the immediate intervention of Parliament at a time when the Ministerial supporters were dispersed.

I do not, however, myself attach the slightest credit to this injurious insinuation. Although, undoubtedly, party strife is conducted in this country with less reticence and generosity than at home, and although the combatants "strike below the waistcoat" more frequently than could be wished, my personal knowledge of the leaders of the Opposition convinces me that such a design would be quite foreign to their natures. My own opinion is, that, from first to last, they found themselves impeded by the initial mistake in tactics—as I ventured at the time to consider it—committed by Mr. Huntington in not reinforcing his motion by the production of some of the documents on which it was founded. Had he done so, Parliament would undoubtedly have listened to him with greater respect, and Mr. Dorion's motion might perhaps have been carried; for, though Mr. Huntington's case is far from being proved, no one can now deny that, if he was in possession of the Allan correspondence at the time he demanded his committee, he had a right to require an investigation of the suspicious circumstances thus brought to his knowledge. The premature disclosure of his hand could not have been the objection, for a sufficiency of "*pieces justificatives*" for his purpose have since been produced. As it was, he could not convince the house of the urgency of the affair, and, discouraged by their repeated defeats, the Opposition, I imagine, gave up all hopes of being able to persuade Parliament to dispute the arrangements of the triumphant Minister. Be that as it may, it is certain that the day after the adjournment most of the members of both Houses dispersed themselves in different di-

rections, some to their homes, some to the States, and some to Europe, without any more intention of returning to Ottawa on the 13th August than myself.

On the 2nd July Mr. Cameron's committee met in Montreal, but in the meantime I had received an intimation from your Lordship that the Oaths Bill had been disallowed by the Queen in Council, and I had made the fact public by proclamation.

Immediately on receipt of this intelligence, communications had passed between Sir John Macdonald and myself as to the course to be pursued. Sir John was inclined to issue a Commission to the members of the Committee, but, as he hesitated to do so from an unwillingness to expose the Crown to the rejection of its mandate, I addressed him in the following terms:—

“THE CITADEL, QUEBEC,
June 28th. 1873.

“I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 19th. I am sure you are quite right not to allow the Committee to be postponed beyond the time originally fixed for the opening of its proceedings.

“On the part of the Crown, I should have no objection to the offer of the Commission as you propose, and I think you may with perfect propriety act upon the assumption that the members of the Committee will accept the charge confided to them.

“The Government has stretched its legal conscience and encouraged Parliament, though not without warning, to exceed its legitimate powers in order to facilitate this enquiry. The obstacle now interposed is one with which you have no concern, and beyond your control. You propose to obviate the difficulty by the only means in your power—but a means both legitimate and effectual. No one can doubt that for the purpose for which the Committee was originally constituted, its conversion into a Commission can make no practical difference. As a Commission it will take evidence, and as a Committee it will report upon that evidence to the House. It would be unreasonable to allege that in discharging this double function, and in acquiring, in addition to the powers delegated to it by Parliament, a technical authority at the hands of the Crown to take evidence on oath, it abates one tittle of its constitutional independence.”

Thus authorized, Sir John communicated with Mr. Cameron in the following letter:—

“MONTREAL, July 2nd, 1873.

“SIR,—As the Act which would have enabled the Committee now sitting in Montreal, of which you are Chairman, to examine witnesses on oath, has been disallowed as being beyond the competence of the Canadian Parliament, I desire to renew to you as Chairman of the Committee the offer

made by me on the part of the Government on the floor of the House of Commons, to issue a Royal Commission addressed to the gentlemen forming the Committee which would confer upon them all the powers given to the Committee by the House of Commons, including the examination of witnesses under oath, and the power to send for persons, papers and records, and containing the same provisions as to the votes of the members of the Committee and yourself as Chairman, as was ordered by the House. The acceptance of this Commission will enable this Committee to proceed with the enquiry, and the examination of witnesses on oath without any important delay. I shall cause a copy of this letter to be sent to each member of the Committee.

“I have the honour to be,

“Your obedient servant,

“J. A. MACDONALD.

“To Hon. J. H. Cameron, &c., &c.

“P.S.—The Commission will contain a clause enjoining the Commissioners to report to the Speaker of the House of Commons.

(Signed,) “J. A. MACDONALD.”

The majority of the Committee are understood to have been willing to return a favourable reply to this proposal, but their colleagues assented, but neither Mr. Dorion nor Mr. Blake considered themselves at liberty to accept the arrangement, and stated their reasons in the following terms:—

“To the Right Honourable Sir John A. Macdonald.

“SIR,—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 2nd inst., received this morning, enclosing a copy of a letter addressed by you to the Hon. J. H. Cameron, Chairman of the Special Committee of the House of Commons, now sitting in Montreal, in which you state that, as the Act which would have enabled the Committee to examine witnesses under oath had been disallowed, as being beyond the competence of the Canadian Parliament, you desire to renew to him, as Chairman of the Committee, the offer made by you on the part of the Government to issue a Royal Commission, addressed to the gentlemen forming the Committee, which would confer upon them all the power given to the Committee by the House of Commons, including the examination of the witnesses by the Committee; but, as I understand your proposal, it is that the Government should give to the several members of the Committee named by the House of Commons to enquire into the charges made against it a Commission to enquire into the same charges, with power to examine witnesses under oath, and this with a view to carry out the intention of the House, to have this enquiry made un-

government
mons, to
ed to the
ee which
wers given
Commons,
esses un-
r persons,
the same
bers of the
an, as was
ptance of
Committee
he exami-
at any im-
copy of
ber of the

e,
rvant,
DONALD.
&c.
contain a
s to report
ommons.
DONALD."
are under
o retur
posals, ha
either Mr.
red them-
angement,
following

en A. Mac-
knowledge
2nd inst.,
copy of a
on. J. H.
l Commit-
ow sitting
at, as the
e Commit-
oath had
the com-
ment, you
an of the
you on the
a Royal
gentlemen
uld confer
the Com-
including
es by the
your pro-
ould give
Committee
to enquire
Commis-
ges, with
oath, and
intention
made un-

der oath. Now, I would beg to call to your attention that the Committee was originally named on your own motion, as an ordinary Parliamentary Committee, without reference to any authority to examine witnesses under oath, and that it was only on the suggestion of the Committee, subsequently made, that the House and Senate unanimously passed the Oaths Bill, although on more than one occasion you yourself made the suggestion, unheeded by the House, that a Commission might be issued instead of passing an Act to authorize the administering of oaths to the witnesses. This alone seems to me to be conclusive that the House of Commons, whose nominee I am on the Committee, did not intend that the enquiry should be carried on by a Commission appointed by the Executive, and responsible as such only to that Executive. It seems to me, moreover, that the authority which is sought to be conferred on the Committee to examine witnesses under oath cannot be attained by the issue of a Royal Commission; for, although the Commissioners appointed might examine witnesses under oath, it would not be as members of the Committee appointed by the House that they would do so, but as Commissioners, whose decisions and proceedings would be subject to the supervision and control of the Executive, under whom they would hold their appointment, and not of the House. I have always been willing, as a member of the House of Commons, to obey its commands in reference to any Parliamentary duties it might impose upon me; in that view I did not shirk the arduous and unenviable position of a member of this Committee of Enquiry, as being part of the labour and duty to which a member of Parliament is bound to submit; but if, instead of moving for the appointment of a Committee by the House, the Government had proposed to name me on a Commission for the purpose of this enquiry, I would then certainly have declined the proposed Commission. I cannot see why I should now accept it, when it seems to me that the effect of issuing such a Commission would be to supersede the Committee, and more especially in view of the declaration you made immediately before the adjournment of the session in reference to Mr. Blake and myself, that we should not have consented to serve on the Committee, that men in our positions in England would not have done so, and that you could not expect any fair play at our hands. This alone should be a sufficient reason why I humbly believe I should not be called upon to accept a Commission from the Government of which you are the head, after your public declaration, made in my absence, of my unfitness to per-

form what the Commission would impose on me.

"I have the honour, &c.,
(Signed) "A. A. DORION."

"MONTREAL, July 3.

"SIR,—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 2nd inst., enclosing a copy of a letter addressed by you to the Hon. Mr. Cameron, as Chairman of the Pacific Railway Enquiry Committee. I cannot agree in your statement that the acceptance of a Royal Commission would enable the Committee to proceed with the enquiry and the examination of witnesses on oath. The Committee is, I believe, unanimously of opinion that the acceptance of the Commission would not enable the Committee make progress, and that the action of the Commissioners (whether or not they be the same persons as those who constitute the Committee) would be entirely discredited from the action of the Committee. Sharing their opinion, I am called on to consider whether I should accept the offer made by the Government, of a Royal Commission addressed to the gentlemen who happen to be members of the Committee, calling on them to enquire into the matters of charge preferred in the statement of Mr. Huntington. I believe that it would be of evil consequence to create the precedent of a Government issuing a Commission of enquiry into matters of a charge against itself, the Commissioners being, as they are, subject to the direction and control of the accused. I believe that the acceptance of such a Commission would be opposed to the sense of the House of Commons, as manifested by its action last session, and would, under present circumstances, be calculated to prejudice the enquiry ordered by the House, and to impair the full and efficient exercise of its most ancient and important powers. The House of Commons does not, I think, expect that the Crown or any one else, least of all the members of its own Committee, will interpose between itself and the great enquiry which it has undertaken. Apart from these and other difficulties, you have yourself interposed a barrier to my acceptance of your offer. During my absence from the House of Commons last session, you stated in your place that I had done wrong in not declining to fulfil the duty of Committeeman, which had been imposed on me by the House; that English statesmen in my position—which, however, you misstated—would have scorned to do as I had done; and that my speeches during the session showed that your Government could not expect fair play from me on the enquiry. I shall not condescend to reply to these

statements, but I have to say that although I reluctantly came to the conclusion that I was not free to decline to serve the House of which I am a member, I do not think it consistent with my self-respect to accept the Commission here offered by a Minister who has chosen to so characterize my conduct. I have sent a copy of this letter to Mr. Cameron for his information as Chairman of the Committee.

"I have, &c.,

(Signed) "EDWARD BLAKE.

"The Right Hon. Sir John A. Macdonald."

I do not presume to question for a moment the propriety of the course adopted by these gentlemen. As members of the House of Commons, they may have had a more acute appreciation of their Parliamentary obligations than had occurred to my apprehension,—but I trust that your Lordship will not consider that I acted wrongly in thus endeavouring to forward the enquiry by what I considered an opportune expedient.

The Committee being thus precluded from swearing in their witnesses, a motion was made by Mr. Dorion, supported by Mr. Blake, that they should content themselves with unsworn testimony, but the majority considering themselves debarred from this course by the express instructions of the House upon the point, they determined to adjourn until the 13th August.

This resolution was taken on the 3rd July. The day after there appeared in the *Montreal Herald* a series of letters and telegrams written by Sir Hugh Allan to a Mr. McMullen, and to a Mr. Smith, of Chicago, and to some unknown person in the United States, in reference to the Canadian Pacific Railway. The day following a long statement on the same subject, in the form of an affidavit, was issued by Sir Hugh Allan in No. 3 and No. 4. another newspaper. I have already had the honour of

forwarding to your Lordship both the documents, but I think it well to append them to this despatch for convenience of reference. It is not necessary for my present purpose that I should either analyze or contrast the conflicting assertions observable in these productions. It will be sufficient to note that not only does Sir Hugh Allan admit upon oath that the language of his letters is "inaccurate," but he also denies in the most positive manner the correctness of the inferences sought to be deduced from them. On the whole, as far as I could gather from the tone of the press, and from conversation, these revelations rather improved than otherwise the position of the Ministry. On the one hand, Sir Hugh Allan's letters accounted for and justified Mr. Huntington's pertinacity; on the other, his affidavit,—or rather,

Sir John Macdonald's telegram, quoted in the affidavit,—satisfactorily proved that, so far from yielding himself, or allowing his colleague, Sir George Cartier, to yield to the pressure put upon him by Sir Hugh Allan in the height of the election contest, my Prime Minister had required the immediate and complete cancelling of an arrangement favourable to Sir Hugh, to which Sir George had evinced a willingness to subscribe. In illustration of this point, I subjoin Sir George Cartier's letter, as well as Sir Hugh Allan's reference to Sir John Macdonald's telegram concerning it.

[COPY.]

"MONTREAL, 30th July, 1872.

"DEAR SIR HUGH,—

"I enclose you copies of telegrams received from Sir John A. Macdonald; and with reference to their contents I would say that, in my opinion, the Governor-in-Council will approve of the amalgamation of your Company with the Inter-oceanic Company, under the name of the Canadian Pacific Railway Company, the Provincial Board of the amalgamated Company to be composed of seventeen members, of whom four shall be named from the Province of Quebec by the Canada Pacific Railway Company, four from the Province of Ontario by the Inter-oceanic Railway Company, and the remainder by the Government; the amalgamated Company to have the powers specified in the 10th section of the Act incorporating the Canada Pacific Railway Company, &c.; the agreement of amalgamation to be executed between the companies within two months from this date.

"The Canada Pacific Company might take the initiative in procuring the amalgamation; and if the Inter-oceanic Company should not execute an agreement of amalgamation upon such terms and within such limited time, I think the contemplated arrangements should be made with the Canada Pacific Company under its charter.

"Upon the subscription and payment on account of stock being made, as required by the Act of last session, respecting the Canadian Pacific Railway Company, I have no doubt but that the Governor-in-Council will agree with the Company for the construction and working of the Canadian Pacific Railway with such branches as shall be agreed upon, and will grant to the Company all such subsidies and assistance as they are empowered to do by the Government Act. I believe all the advantages which the Government Act empowers the Government to confer upon any Company will be required to enable the works contemplated to be successfully carried through, and I am convinced that they will be accorded to the Company

quoted in
ed that, so
owing his
ield to the
gh Allan in
my Prime
mediate and
ent favour-
Sir George
scribe. In
ubjoin Sir
Sir Hugh
Macdonald's

ly, 1872.

ns received
with refe-
that, in my
will ap-
Company
under the
way Com-
e amalga-
of seven-
be named
he Canada
from the
teroeanic
der by the
company to
10th sec-
Canada
the agree-
cuted be-
o months

might take
lgamation;
should not
ation upon
ent time, I
nts should
Company

ayment on
quired by
the Cana-
I have no
ouncil will
construc-
an Pacific
shall be
Company
they are
ent Act. I
the Govern-
ment to
quired to
to be suc-
convinced
Company

to be formed by amalgamation, or to the Canada Pacific Company, as the case may be.

"I would add that, as I approve of the measures to which I have referred in this letter, I shall use my best endeavours to have them carried into effect.

"Very truly yours,
(Signed) "GEO. E. CARTIER."

Extract from Sir H. Allan's Affidavit of July 5th.

"On the same day that I received the above letter from Sir George Cartier I informed Sir John A. Macdonald of the contents of it, and asked for his sanction of the views which it contained. But he declined to concur in the terms of Sir George's letter, telegraphing to him that he would not agree to them, and that he would come down to Montreal and confer with him respecting them. Thereupon, I immediately informed Sir George E. Cartier that I should consider the letter addressed to me as being withdrawn; and to my knowledge Sir George telegraphed Sir John that he had seen me, and that as he (Sir John) objected to Sir George's letter, it had been withdrawn. I also telegraphed to Sir John on the same day (July 31st) to the effect that I had seen Sir George Cartier, and that he (Sir John) might return my letter or regard it as waste paper, and that I was satisfied with the telegram of the 26th as expressive of the views of the Government."

But any reaction in favour of the Government which might have thus set in was more than counterbalanced by the appearance of another series of letters, which I also re-
No. 5. append, and which are now generally known as the McMullen correspondence. Amid these productions there have been introduced documents of a very compromising character, the one a letter from Sir George Cartier asking for twenty thousand more dollars (\$20,000=£4,000 sterling), and the other a telegram from Sir John Macdonald demanding an additional ten thousand dollars (\$10,000=£2,000 sterling). These latter I subjoin:—

"MONTREAL, Aug. 24, 1872.

"DEAR MR. ABBOTT,—In the absence of Sir Hugh Allan, I shall be obliged by your supplying the Central Committee with a further sum of twenty thousand dollars upon the same conditions as the amount written by me at the foot of my letter to Sir Hugh Allan of the 30th ultimo

"GEORGE E. CARTIER.

"P. S.—Please also send Sir John A. Macdonald ten thousand dollars more on the same terms."

"TORONTO, Aug. 26th, 1872.

"To the Hon. J. J. C. ABBOTT, St. Anne's:—

"(Immediate, Private.)

"I must have another ten thousand; will be the last time of calling; do not fail me, answer to-day.

"JOHN A. MACDONALD."

But for the appearance of the foregoing documents, I doubt whether so great an impression would have been produced upon the public mind by the statement of Mr. McMullen. I myself have no knowledge of the gentleman, and have no right to impeach his veracity, but it is manifest that many of his assertions are at variance with Sir Hugh Allan's sworn testimony, while others have been contradicted by gentlemen whose credibility it would be difficult to impugn. Even with regard to the documents themselves, it is to be observed that they were neither addressed to Mr. McMullen nor to any one with whom he was associated, and that they could scarcely have come into his possession by other than surreptitious means. They do not therefore necessarily connect themselves with those nefarious transactions to which Mr. McMullen asserts he was privy. It is further contended by the friends of the Government that the sums mentioned or even referred to were not very large—about £12,000 sterling in all—an amount which would go but a little way to defray the legitimate expenses of the 150 Ontario and Quebec elections, and that there was nothing to show whether they had been proffered as a subscription or as a temporary loan from a wealthy political partizan. Their sinister significance resulted in a great measure from their factitious juxtaposition with Mr. McMullen's narrative. Under these circumstances, though without attaching too much importance to mere conjectural pleas of this kind, I was unwilling to jump to a hasty conclusion on a matter involving both the private and the public honour of my Ministers, and above all things I felt bound not to allow my judgment to be swayed by the current of popular suspicion which this concatenation of documents would naturally produce.

I happened to be at Prince Edward Island when the McMullen correspondence reached my hands, whither two of my Ministers—Mr. Tilley, the Minister of Finance, and Dr. Tupper, the Minister of Customs—had also come for the purpose of settling certain details consequent on the recent confederation of the Island. I immediately sent for these gentlemen, and the strenuous assurances I received from each of them confirmed my hope

that matters might be satisfactorily explained. But, however that might be, I knew that our original programme for the indefinite prorogation of Parliament could no longer be adhered to, and that my presence at Ottawa on the 13th August was imperative. Understanding, however, that preparations were in progress for our public reception at Halifax, I thought it better to proceed thither, and to make no announcement of my subsequent intentions until the last moment. At the same time I wrote to Sir John, and intimated to him that the position of affairs had changed since we parted—that a recess for the usual period was no longer possible, and that it was necessary Parliament should be provided with as early an opportunity as circumstances permitted of pronouncing upon the points at issue between himself and his assailants.

On reaching Halifax, on the 29th July, I found the popular excitement all over the Dominion was intense, and that my supposed views, sympathies and intentions were becoming not merely the subject of conjecture, but of assertion and comment in the rival newspapers—the Government press stating, as if upon authority, that my course would be so and so—announcements which were met by the Opposition prints with strong admonitory or rather minatory articles. As, at this time, I had by no means made up my mind as to the proper course to be pursued, and felt that no decision was possible until I had seen my Ministers, I determined to take an early opportunity of deprecating the introduction of the Governor-General's name into such a controversy. An occasion soon presented itself, and I have the honour to subjoin an extract from a newspaper report of a speech I made at a dinner given to me by the Halifax Club:—

“And here, gentlemen, I should be disposed to conclude this imperfect expression of my thanks, were I not desirous of conveying to my friend the Chief Justice the great gratification I have derived from the remarks which have dropped from him in regard to my official position as Governor-General of this great Dominion. Gentlemen, I am well aware that this is, as it were, a domestic festival, and that nothing could be more inopportune than the slightest allusion to any political topic; but I may be permitted to say this much in reference to what has fallen from the Chief Justice, that, if there is one obligation whose importance I appreciate more than another, as attaching to the functions of my office, it is the absolute and paramount duty of maintaining not merely an outward attitude of perfect

impartiality towards the various parties into which the political world of Canada as well as the Mother Country is divided, but still more of preserving that more subtle and inward balance of sympathy, judgment, and opinion which should elevate the representative of your Sovereign above faintest suspicion of having any other desire, aim, or ambition than to follow the example of his Royal Mistress in the relation she has constantly maintained towards her Ministers, her Parliament, and her people (tremendous applause); to remember every hour of the day that he has but one duty and but one object—to administer his Government in the interests of the whole Canadian people, and of the Dominion at large. (Great cheering.) Of course, gentlemen, having been but one brief year in the country, my character and my sentiments in these respects can scarcely be known, and there is always a danger during the fervour of these political controversies, which seem to be conducted by the press of Canada with peculiar liveliness and animation—(great laughter)—of unauthorized references being made to the Governor-General's supposed sentiments, opinions, and intentions, which would convey to the uninstructed reader a very erroneous impression of the conduct and the attitude of the Chief of the State. Gentlemen, I do not make this remark by way of complaint. If there is any person in Canada who has been kindly and considerately dealt with by the press, to whom the press of every political complexion has shown indulgence and goodwill, it is myself, and it is most natural and by no means an uncomplimentary circumstance, that the organs of different shades of opinion should persuade themselves that the Governor-General must necessarily be of their way of thinking, and see through their spectacles. (Laughter.) But what I wish to say once for all, and I do not care how widely this remark is disseminated, is this—that there is no human being who is authorized to make any statement or suggestion as to what my opinion or sentiments may be in respect of any political topic, or who has ever been in a position, or is likely to be in a position, to make anything approaching to a conjecture upon points of this description. It is true, my object and my desire is to inform my mind upon every subject affecting the interests of the country, by conversation and by discussion with any one who can afford me instruction or information; and it would be very unfortunate for me if this freedom of intercourse with all classes and parties in Canada, from which I derive so much benefit and pleasure, should be trammelled by the dread lest this casual intercourse should become the foundation of

parties
Canada as
vided, but
subtle and
ment, and
representa-
tivist aspira-
tion, or am-
ple of his
has con-
Ministers,
remendous
our of the
d but one
ment in an
people,
great cheer-
ing been
my charac-
pects can
always a
se political
conducted
lar liveli-
ghter)—of
ade to the
entiments,
would con-
very erro-
the atti-
tment
ay of com-
anada who
dealt with
of every
indulgence
it is most
complimen-
s of differ-
ade them-
ral must
nking, and
(Laughter.)
h, and I do
is dissemi-
nated being
atement or
n or senti-
tical topic,
ition, or is
e anything
n points of
object and
upon every
he country,
n with any
n or infor-
unfortunate
se with all
m which I
ure, should
this casual
undation of

inference, comment, and conjecture in the press. No, gentlemen, I understand my duty too well to allow my judgment or my sympathies to be surprised into political partizanship. My one thought and desire is the welfare of Canada as a whole. To maintain her honour, to promote her prosperity, to do my duty by her and her entire people, is the sole object of my ambition. When I converse with your public men, it scarcely ever occurs to me to remember to what political party they belong. I only see in them persons devoting themselves, each according to his lights, to the service of his country. My only guiding star in the conduct and maintenance of my official relations with your public men is the Parliament of Canada. (Cheers.) In fact, I suppose I am the only person in the Dominion whose faith in the wisdom and the infallibility of Parliament is never shaken. (Great laughter.) Each of you, gentlemen, only believe in Parliament so long as Parliament acts according to your wishes—(cheers and laughter)—and convictions. I, gentlemen, believe in Parliament no matter which way it votes—(laughter)—and to those men alone whom the deliberate will of the confederated Parliament of the Dominion may assign to me as my responsible advisers can I give my confidence. (Cheers.) Whether they are the heads of this party or of that party must be a matter of indifference to the Governor-General. (Cheers.) So long as they are maintained by Parliament in their position, so long is he bound to give them his unreserved confidence, to defer to their advice, and loyally to assist them with his counsels. (Applause.) Whenever, in the vicissitudes of party warfare, they are replaced by others—(laughter)—he welcomes their successors with an equally open and loyal regard. (Cheers.) Such private friendships as he may have formed he may have a right to retain. (Hear, hear.) As a reasonable being he cannot help having convictions upon the merits of different policies—(hear)—but these considerations are abstract, speculative, and devoid of practical effect on his official relations. (Cheers.) As the head of a Constitutional State, as engaged in the administration of Parliamentary Government, he has no political friends; still less need he have political enemies. (Great cheering.) The possession, or even to be suspected of possessing either, destroys his usefulness. (Loud cheers.) Sometimes, of course, no matter how disconnected he personally may be with what is taking place, his name will get dragged into some controversy, and he may suddenly find himself the subject of hostile criticism by the press of whatever party may for the moment be out of power. (Laughter.) But,

under these circumstances, he must console himself with the reflection that these spasmodic castigations—(laughter)—are as transitory and innocuous—(great laughter)—as the discipline applied occasionally to their idols by the unsophisticated worshippers of Mumbo Jumbo—(immense laughter)—when their harvests are short or a murrain visits their flocks. (Cheers.) For, gentlemen, of this I am certain: although he may sometimes err in his judgment, or fail in serving you as effectually as he might desire, a Viceroy who honestly seeks to do his duty—(cheers)—to whom the interests of Canada are as precious and her honour as dear as his own—(immense cheering)—who steers unmoved an even course, indifferent to praise or blame, between the political contentions of the day—(cheers)—can never appeal in vain to the confidence and generosity of the Canadian people. (Immense applause.)

But though keeping my final decision in suspense, my mind was much occupied, as your Lordship may imagine, with the consideration of the various courses open to me. On one point I was quite clear—namely, that it would not be right for me to countenance the settlement of the serious issues raised between my Ministers and their opponents—involving, as they did, the personal honour of the most eminent men in Canada, the fate of my Ministry, and the public credit of the country—except at the hands of a full Parliament, in which the distant Provinces of the Dominion were as well represented as those of Ontario and Quebec.

As I have already described to your Lordship in the earlier part of this despatch, before Parliament adjourned on the 23rd May, I had caused it to be announced to both Houses that prorogation would take place on the 13th August. This arrangement, I have no hesitation in saying, was agreeable to what were then the views of the majority both in the Senate and in the House of Commons. On the faith of this pledge, many gentlemen were gone to so great a distance that it was physically impossible for them to be recalled, and it so happened, from causes to which I have already referred, that by far the larger proportion of these absentees were supporters of the Government. All the members from British Columbia, except Sir F. Hincks, were on the wrong side of the Rocky Mountains. Some Ministerialists were in Europe, as I was informed, others in the States, and even to those in the Maritime Provinces, a return to Ottawa, though not physically impossible, as it was to their colleagues, would prove a great inconvenience at such a season. On the other hand, I learnt that the Opposition were mustering their full force, an opera-

ey possessed certain geographical facilities. Were, therefore, the House of Commons to meet for the transaction of public business, it was evident that important votes might be passed, and decisions taken, contrary to the real sense of the country, and that my Ministers might justly complain that they were unfairly treated, and their fate determined by a packed Parliament.

But, apart from these practical considerations, a grave question of principle seemed to me involved. The Imperial officer representing the Crown in the Dominion is the natural protector of the federal rights of its various Provinces, as secured under an Imperial Act. The sanctity of the rights of any one of these Provinces is not affected by the number of its representatives or the amount of its population. In this view it is especially necessary that, in a country of such enormous distances, ample notice should be given of the times and seasons when Parliament is to sit. But if it be once admitted that the official "fixtures" which regulate the opening or closing of a session and the conduct of public business, are to be capriciously tampered with, and changed at so short a notice as to preclude the distant representatives from being present, it is evident, much wrong and inconvenience would result, and the door be opened to a great deal of trickery at the hands of an unscrupulous Minister.

The foregoing considerations pointed pretty distinctly to prorogation as an inevitable necessity of the situation. Only one other alternative indeed either suggested itself then or has occurred to me since, and that was another adjournment of the House to such a date as would suit the convenience of the absentees. At first I confess this course appeared to me fairly practicable, but further reflection disclosed difficulties I had not at once seen. In the first place, this was an arrangement which I had not the power of enforcing, and I was confronted by the obvious reflection, that if the Government made a motion to that effect, it might be defeated or meet with an amendment tantamount to a vote of want of confidence at the hands of the majority in presence, and I should then find myself landed in the very position which I was quite satisfied ought to be avoided. Even if the opponents of the Government were to refrain from taking so unfair an advantage of their numerical superiority, it was evident that in view of the adjournment preliminary issues would crop up of vital importance relative to the fresh instructions to be given to the Committee; for instance, whether the evidence was to be sworn or unsworn, and, if

the former, how the oath was to be administered,—all of which would necessarily be decided in a manner unduly adverse to the Government, and in the absence of those who had an undoubted right to make their voices heard on the occasion. I was so anxious, nevertheless, to find some way of avoiding a course which I foresaw would be denounced, however unjustly, as an undue exercise of the Queen's prerogative, that I thought it desirable to make a suggestion in this sense to Sir John Macdonald, offering at the same time to become the channel of communication by which an understanding between him and his opponents might be arrived at. Sir John's reply was very much in the sense I had anticipated. He insisted upon the injustice of his Government being given over bound hand and foot to the tender mercies of their opponents in the absence of his supporters, whom he had dismissed to their homes with my sanction, and with the acquiescence of Parliament. He called my attention to the fact that the Opposition organs, far from hinting at any compromise, were insisting on the fact that a quorum of Parliament could do anything that Parliament itself could do, and were evincing by unmistakable signs that they would show no quarter; that both Messrs. Blake and Dorion had endeavoured to persuade the Committee to content themselves with unsworn evidence; and that if Parliament met for business they would be in a position to pass an instruction to the Committee to that effect,—that no man would be willing to risk his life, still less his honour, in the hands of witnesses released from the consequences of perjury,—and finally, that he would not feel himself safe in entering into any arrangements dependent upon the *bona fides* of those with whom I had suggested he should treat.

Unfortunately, in this country party animosity is intense, and the organs of each side denounce the public men opposed to them in terms of far greater vigour than those to which we are accustomed in England. The quarrel at this moment is exceptionally bitter. The one party openly accuse the other of personal dishonour, while these regard their opponents as unscrupulous conspirators. As a consequence, a mistrust of each other's fair dealing,—which I cannot believe to be justified on either hand,—has been engendered, which would render the role of mediator under any circumstances extremely difficult. As it was, the former part of Sir John's representations, if not the latter, coincided too closely with what had occurred to my own mind to enable me to deny its cogency. There being, however, no further time for correspondence, I left Halifax on Saturday night, the 9th August,

and arrived in Ottawa on the morning of Wednesday, the 13th. Had I been at liberty to have done so, I should have preferred starting sooner, but the town of Halifax had organized a series of popular demonstrations in our honour for Saturday afternoon, and it would have occasioned great dissatisfaction had I absented myself.

Before continuing my narrative, there is one incident connected with my stay at Halifax which perhaps ought to find mention here. Mr. Huntington sent me a sealed packet covered by an official communication to my Secretary, which, as I understood from the gentleman who brought it, as well as from Mr. Huntington's letter, contained copies of the incriminatory documents in his possession. As the matters to which the papers referred had become the subject of a public investigation before a House of Commons Committee, and as I was still uncertain what turn affairs might take, I did not consider it would be proper for me to take personal cognizance of these papers. I therefore returned the packet unopened to Mr. Huntington.

The 13th August was not only the day appointed for prorogation, but it was also the day to which the Committee of Enquiry had adjourned, but, as far as I can gather from the subjoined report of what occurred, it came together to very little purpose. Indeed its whole procedure on this occasion is difficult of comprehension, in consequence, I suppose, of the meagreness of the only report of what passed, which I have been able to obtain. In the first place, only four out of the five members were present, and eventually another, Mr. Dorion, withdrew in the middle of a discussion, leaving what are considered the Government members in a majority. One of these, Mr. Blanchet, then proposed that they should report their proceedings to the House. Mr. Blake, in amendment of this suggestion, moved the adjournment of the Committee, which was carried,—the result being that when the House met at three o'clock, as had been arranged six weeks before, for the very purpose of receiving the Committee's report, no report of any sort or description was forthcoming. The following is the account of the proceedings referred to:—

“OTTAWA, Aug. 13.

“The Pacific Committee met at 11:30. Present: Messrs. Cameron, Blanchet, Blake, Dorion.

“At the request of Mr. Blake, the resolution passed by the Committee at last meeting—that the Committee cannot proceed without further instructions from the House—was read.

“Mr. Blake moved that the said resolution be rescinded.

“Yeas—Blake, Dorion.

“Nays—Cameron, Blanchet.

“Resolution lost.

“After some conversation as to the Committee making a report to the House,

“The Chairman said if Mr. Dorion and Mr. Blake were not in favour of making a report, and withdrew because they thought no report should be made, the majority of the Committee would not make any report.

“Mr. Dorion said he wanted a report to be made, but did not concur with the majority.

“The Chairman—All we propose to do is simply to report our proceedings to the House. If you don't like that report, we need not make any at all.

“Mr. Dorion—If I move any amendment, I would stop the report from being made.

“The Chairman—It is impossible for me to tell the result of merely reporting our proceedings to the House. But if you don't think any report of our proceedings should be made, I have no objection that it be so resolved. My own impression is that as we reported all our former proceedings to the House, there is no objection to our also reporting those which have taken place since the last meeting of the House.

“Mr. Dorion said he would not interfere with such a step.

“The Chairman—Then I suppose it is so resolved, and we have completed our business?

“Mr. Blake—No, there is a quorum present, and any amendment is in order. I move that the House be asked to give such instructions to the Committee as will enable them to proceed with the enquiry.

“Mr. Dorion here withdrew from the room, and the motion was carried unanimously by Messrs. Cameron, Blanchet, and Blake.

“Mr. Blake enquired of the Chairman—Do you propose to give the House communication of this resolution?

“The Chairman—Not unless you move it to be done.

“Mr. Blake—Do you propose to communicate any of the previous proceedings?

“The Chairman—I do not.

“Mr. Blanchet—I think we should report our proceedings. I move that the proceedings of the Committee since 17th of May last be reported to the House.

“Mr. Blake—I move an amendment that the Committee adjourn till eleven o'clock tomorrow.

“Carried.

“Yeas—Blake, Cameron.

“Nay—Blanchet.

“The Committee then adjourned.”

A few hours after my arrival in Ottawa Sir John Macdonald called upon me by appointment, and formally submitted the unanimous advice of my Ministers, that Parliament should be prorogued according to the announcement made by my authority in both Houses previous to its adjournment. After some conversation, in which we went over the whole ground, and again examined the suggestion contained in my letter relative to an adjournment, I finally announced to him that, on a due consideration of all the circumstances of the case, the prorogation of Parliament seemed to me inevitable,—that I did not feel myself justified in withdrawing my confidence from Ministers, or in concluding that Parliament had done so, and that, therefore, I was prepared to be guided by the counsels of himself and his colleagues,—but that I must formally insist on one condition as the price of my assent to prorogation, viz.:—That Parliament should be again convoked within as short a period as was consistent with the reasonable convenience of members, and that I considered six or eight weeks was as long an interval as should intervene before the House re-assembled. Sir John Macdonald did not offer any objection to this proposition—indeed he had already volunteered a suggestion to a similar effect,—and it was agreed that I should meet my Council at two o'clock, in order that it might be ratified in the presence of all my Ministers.

At one o'clock, however, I was unexpectedly informed that a deputation of Members of Parliament was desirous of waiting upon me with a Memorial against prorogation. I had not received the slightest intimation of the intention of these gentlemen, yet, although I felt the propriety of such a step upon their part was very questionable, I concluded to receive them.

In the meantime I had repaired to the Council Chamber, as agreed upon, where my Ministers jointly re-submitted the advice they had commissioned Sir John Macdonald convey on their behalf in the morning. I made the same reply to them as to my Prime Minister, and the re-assembly of Parliament within the time specified was agreed upon. It was, however, suggested that if ten weeks were named as the limit instead of eight, it would be possible to get the preparation of the estimates sufficiently advanced to roll two sessions into one, and dispense with the usual spring session. Although I was scarcely in a position to know how far this proposal was practicable, or would be acceptable to Parliament, it would evidently prove such a saving of expense to the country, and of fatigue and inconvenience to members, many of whom would otherwise scarcely have time to return to their homes at all between

an autumn and the usual session, that I consented to the additional fortnight, upon the specific understanding, however, that if in the interval anything should occur which in my opinion required Parliament to meet sooner, an expression of my wishes to that effect would be at once acted upon without comment or discussion.

These matters being settled, I returned to where the deputation of remonstrant members was waiting for me. They were introduced by their Chairman, Mr. Cartwright, a gentleman for whom I have a great esteem. In presenting the Memorial, Mr. Cartwright stated that it had been signed by ninety-two members of Parliament, and that another gentleman had intimated his willingness to have his signature attached to it. I found, however, on examining the document, that three of the ninety-two signatures had been affixed by deputy, though, of course, with the full authority of their owners. I note the circumstance, however, as I shall have occasion to refer to it hereafter.

As my interview with my Council had occupied some little time, it had not been possible for me either to study or to write my reply to the Memorial. I was therefore forced to make Mr. Cartwright and his friends an extempore answer, which was afterwards reduced to writing as nearly as possible in the terms actually used. This document, together with the members' remonstrance, I subjoin for your Lordship's information.

MEMORIAL.

"The undersigned, members of the House of Commons of Canada, desire respectfully to approach your Excellency, and humbly to represent that more than four months have already elapsed since the Hon. Mr. Huntington made, from his place in the House, grave charges of corruption against your Excellency's constitutional advisers in reference to the Pacific Railway contract; that although the House has appointed a Committee to enquire into the said charges, the proceedings of this Committee have, on various grounds, been postponed, and the enquiry has not yet taken place; that the honour of the country imperatively requires that no further delay should take place in the investigation of charges of so grave a character, and which it is the duty and undoubted right and privilege of the Commons to prosecute.

"The undersigned are deeply impressed with the conviction that any attempt to postpone this enquiry, or to remove it from the jurisdiction of the Commons, would create the most intense dissatisfaction; and they therefore pray your Excellency not to prorogue Parliament until the House of Commons shall have an opportunity of taking

that I con-
sent, upon the
that if in
our which in
ent to meet
es to that
pon without

returned to
trant mem-
were intro-
artwright, a
reat esteem.
Cartwright
y ninety-two
at another
llingness to
c. I found,
ument, that
es had been
course, with
ers. I note
shall have

ouncil had
not been
r to write
as therefore
nt and his
which was
s nearly as
used. This
members' re-
Lordship's

f the House
respectfully
d humbly to
onths have
n. Mr. Hun-
the House,
ast your Ex-
in reference
ot; that al-
a Commit-
es, the pro-
s, on various
the enquiry
ne honour of
as that no
n the inves-
a character,
oubted right
o prosecute.
y impressed
empt to post-
it from the
ould create
; and they
not to pro-
use of Com-
of taking

such steps as it may deem necessary and ex-
pedient with reference to this important
matter.

"The number of names signed to this
document is ninety, within ten of one-half of
the House. They are as follows:—

"OPPOSITION.—Anglin, Archibald, Bain,
Bechard, Bergin, Blain, Blake, Bodwell,
Bourassa, Bowman, Boyer, Brouse, Buell,
Burpee (Sunbury), Cameron (Huron), Cart-
wright, Casey, Casgrain, Cauchon, Charlton,
Church, Cockburn (Muskoka), Cook, Cutler,
Delorme, St. George, Dorion, Dorion, Edgar,
Ferris, Findlay, Fiset, Fleming, Fournier,
Galbraith, Geoffrion, Gibson, Gillies, Goudge,
Hagar, Harvey, Higginbotham, Holton, Hor-
ton, Huntington, Jetté, Laflamme, Lander-
kin, McDonald (Glengarry), McKenzie, Mer-
cier, Metcalf, Mills, Oliver, Paquet, Pater-
son, Pelletier, Pickard, Piser, Prévost,
Richard, Richards, Ross, Ross, Ross, Ross,
Rymal, Smith (Peel), Snider, Stirtan, Tasche-
rean, Thompson, Thomson, Tremblay,
Trow, White (Halton), Wilkes, Wood,
Young, Young.

"MINISTERIALISTS.—Burpee (St. John),
Coffin, Cunningham, Forbes, Glass, Mac-
donell (Inverness), Ray, Schultz, Scriver,
Shibley, D. A. Smith (Selkirk), A. J. Smith
(Westmoreland)."

REPLY.

"GENTLEMEN,—It is quite unnecessary for
me to assure you that any representations
emanating from persons possessing the right
to speak on public affairs with such authority
as yourselves will always be considered by
me with the greatest respect, even had not
circumstances already compelled me to give
my most anxious thought to the matters to
which you are now desirous of calling my at-
tention.

"You say, in your memorandum, that
four months have elapsed since the Hon.
Mr. Huntington preferred grave charges of
corruption against my present advisers in
reference to the Pacific Railway contract,
and that although the House has appointed
a Committee to enquire into these charges,
the proceedings of this Committee have on
various grounds been postponed, and the en-
quiry has not yet taken place.

"Gentlemen, no person can regret more
deeply than I do these unfortunate delays,
the more so as they seem to have given rise
to the impression that they have been un-
necessarily interposed by the action of the
Executive.

"It may be premature at this moment to
enter into a history of the disallowance by
the Imperial Government of the Oaths Bill,
but this much, at all events, it is but fair to
every one that I should state, viz., that im-
mediately after I had assented to that Act

I transmitted a certified copy of it to the
Secretary of State, in accordance with the
instructions by which I am bound on such
occasions. That, leaning myself to the opi-
nion (an opinion founded on the precedent
afforded by the Act of the Canadian Parlia-
ment, which empowers the Senate to examine
witnesses on oath) that the Act was not
ultra vires, I accompanied it by a full expo-
sition of the arguments which could be
urged in its support; but on the point being
referred by the Secretary of State for
the professional opinion of the law offi-
cers of the Crown, it was pro-
nounced inconsistent with the Act of Con-
federation. The postponement therefore of
the enquiry, so far as it has arisen out of
this circumstance, has resulted wholly by
the operation of law, and has been be-
yond the control of any one concerned.

"You then proceed to urge me, on grounds
which are very fairly and forcibly stated, to
decline the advice which has been unani-
mously tendered to me by my responsible
Ministers, and to refuse to prorogue Parlia-
ment; in other words, you require me to dis-
miss them from my counsels; for, gentlemen,
you must be aware that this would be the
necessary result of my assenting to your re-
commendation.

"Upon what grounds would I be justified
in taking so grave a step?

"What guarantee can you afford me that
the Parliament of the Dominion would en-
dorse such an act of personal interference on
my part?

"You yourselves, gentlemen, do not form
an actual moiety of the House of Commons,
and I have no means, therefore, of as-
certaining that the majority of that body
subscribe to the opinion you have enounced.

"Again, to what should I have to appeal
in justification of my conduct?

"It is true grave charges have been pre-
ferred against these gentlemen—charges
which I admit require the most searching in-
vestigation; but as you yourselves remark
in your memorandum, the truth of these ac-
cusations still remain untested.

"One of the authors of this correspond-
ence, which has made so painful an impres-
sion upon the public, has admitted that many
of his statements were hasty and inaccurate;
and has denied on oath the correctness of the
deductions drawn from them.

"Various assertions contained in the nar-
rative of the other have been positively con-
tradicted.

"Is the Governor-General, upon the
strength of such evidence as this, to drive
from his presence gentlemen who for years
have filled the highest offices of State, and in
whom, during the recent session, Parlia-

ment has repeatedly declared its continued confidence? It is true, certain documents of grave significance have lately been published in the newspapers in connection with these matters in regard to which the fullest explanation must be given, but no proof has yet been adduced which necessarily connects them with the culpable transactions of which it is asserted they formed a part, however questionable they may appear, as placed in juxtaposition with the correspondence to which they have been appended by the person who has possessed himself of them.

"Under these circumstances, what right has the Governor-General, on his personal responsibility, to proclaim to Canada—nay, not only to Canada, but to America and Europe, as such a proceeding on his part must necessarily do—that he believes his Ministers guilty of the crimes alleged against them? Were it possible at the present time to make a call of the House, and place myself in direct communication with the Parliament of the Dominion, my present embarrassment would disappear, but this is a physical impossibility. I am assured by my Prime Minister, and the report of the proceedings at the time bears out his statements, that when Parliament adjourned it was announced by him, as the leader of the House, that the meeting on the 13th August would be immediately followed by prorogation; that no substantive objection was taken to this announcement; and that, as a consequence, a considerable portion of your fellow-members are dispersed in various directions. I should therefore only deceive myself were I to regard the present Assembly as a full Parliament.

"Since the adjournment, indeed, circumstances have occurred which render your proximate re-assembly highly desirable, but in this country there are physical circumstances which necessarily interpose a considerable lapse of time before the representatives of the various Provinces comprising the confederated Parliament of Canada can assemble, separated as some of them are by thousands of miles from the capital of the Dominion.

"In regulating the times and seasons when Parliament is to be called together, the Executive is bound not only to consider the reasonable convenience of these gentlemen, but also to protect the federal rights of the Provinces which they represent; and under these circumstances I have concluded, on the advice of my Ministers (and even if I differed from them as to a policy of such a course, which I do not, it is a point upon which I should not hesitate to accept their recommendation), to issue a Royal Commission of Enquiry to three gentlemen of such

legal standing, character and authority as will command the confidence of the public, by virtue of the powers conferred upon me by the Act 31 Vic., cap. 38. On the other hand, I have determined in proroguing Parliament to announce to the members of both Houses my intention of assembling them immediately after the Commission in question shall have concluded its labours. By these means an opportunity will be afforded for the preliminary expurgation of these unhappy matters before a tribunal competent to take evidence on oath; ample opportunities will be given to the members of the more distant Provinces to make their preparations, in view of an autumnal session; and within two months or ten weeks from this date a full Parliament of Canada will take supreme and final cognizance of the case now pending between my Ministers and their accusers.

"Gentlemen, the situation we have been discussing is one of great anxiety and embarrassment, but I cannot but hope that on a calm retrospect of the various considerations to be kept in view, you will come to the conclusion that in determining to be guided by the advice of my Ministers, on the present occasion—in other words, in declining to act as though the charges which have been advanced against them were already proven, and in adhering to arrangements upon the faith of which many of your colleagues are absent from their places, I have adopted the course most in accordance with the maxims of Constitutional Government, and what is due to those whom the Parliament of Canada has recommended to my confidence."

After the members had retired, it had become time for me to proceed to the Senate Chamber, and about half-past three o'clock the Speaker appeared at the Bar, and Parliament was prorogued. Considerable excitement, I am informed, prevailed in the House of Commons, and cries of "Privilege" were uttered, when Black Rod made his appearance; but as far as I can learn, nothing was done or said incompatible with the dignity and self-respect of that assembly. Only the Ministerialists present, about thirty-five in number, accompanied the Speaker to the Senate Chamber. The Opposition, amongst whom, on this occasion, I suppose must be included thirteen of the ordinary supporters of my Government who had signed the Memorial, remained behind in their places. Upwards of seventy members in a House of two hundred must have been absent—all of whom, with the exception of three, were claimed by Government as their adherents.

In the evening, what is popularly known

thority as
the public,
upon me
the other
guing Par-
ers of both
them im-
a question
By these
ded for the
e unhappy
nt to take
nities will
more dis-
eparations,
and with-
his date a
e supreme
w pending
cusers.

ave been
and em-
pe that on
considera-
come to
to be guid-
e, on the
in declin-
which have
e already
angements
your col-
es, I have
ance with
overnment,
the Parlia-
ed to my

it had be-
the Senate
ree o'clock
and Par-
erable ex-
in the
Privilege"
de his ap-
e, nothing
with the
assembly.
out thirty-
e Speaker
opposition,
I suppose
e ordinary
had signed
in their
nbers in a
ave been
ception of
at as their

ly known

No. 6. as an "indignation" meeting was held, under the presidency of Mr. Mackenzie I have appended to this despatch a report of its proceedings.

I have thus recounted, in as faithful language as I can command, the various circumstances connected with the recent prorogation. In doing so, your Lordship will perceive that I have not attempted to discuss, still less to defend, the action of my Ministers on any of the occasions referred to, except so far as the justification of their conduct follows as a corollary to the vindication of the attitude I myself have assumed. The propriety of their procedure is a matter which they will have to settle with the Canadian Parliament. My contestation would be, that the fact of their being hereafter proved innocent or guilty of the accusations alleged against them, or of having acted judiciously or the reverse, is a result which can have no relation to my share in these transactions, and that, given the circumstances in which I found myself, I have acted in the highest interests of the Parliament and of the people of Canada. In the same way, if from time to time I have argued against any of the views maintained by the Opposition, it has only been as contending against their implied condemnation of what I myself have done or said.

Were I to be put upon my defence, my best justification would be found in a review of whatever other courses may be considered to have been possible; but this enquiry has been pretty well exhausted in the course of the preceding statement. The alternatives I have seen suggested by those who are disposed to criticize my conduct are indeed very few. The morning after the news of the prorogation had reached Toronto, but before my pledge in regard to an autumn session was known, the *Globe*—a recognized organ of the Opposition, and one of the ablest conducted papers in Canada—in lamenting the prospects of a recess which was to last to February of next year, observed that "a prorogation for two or three weeks" would have been a proper course. As I had actually anticipated the pith of these suggestions (for the question of a few extra weeks, I apprehend, could not have become any grave cause of complaint), I naturally might have expected to have been complimented on my action; but although this paper and all the other Opposition journals in Canada have, with a few exceptions, shown great forbearance to me personally—considering the excitement which prevailed and the forcible language in which leading articles are written—I am afraid I must admit to your Lordship that its subsequent allusions to my procedure have not been eulogistic.

But if a short prorogation was wrong, what were the alternatives? An adjournment. But an adjournment is an act of the House, and cannot be compelled by the Executive. The leader of the House had already rejected the suggestion, and not the slightest intimation had ever reached me that such an expedient would be agreeable to the Opposition. On the contrary, their last word within an hour off the time the House was to meet, as conveyed to me by the ninety-two members, amongst whom were Mr. Mackenzie and Mr. Blake, was—"Let us meet and proceed to business as though we were a fully constituted assembly, representing the collective will of the people."

But it has been suggested that I should, on the one hand, have compelled the acquiescence of Sir John Macdonald in an adjournment by refusing to prorogue, while, on the other, Mr. Mackenzie ought to have been driven into the arrangement under a threat of prorogation.

Now, I am quite ready to admit that one of the functions of a Governor-General is to moderate the animosities of party warfare, to hold the balance even between the contending parties, to see that the machinery of the Constitution is not unfairly strained for party purposes, to intervene with his counsels at opportune moments, and when desired by his Ministers to become the channel of communication with their opponents, or, even, though uninvited, to offer himself as negotiator in a difficulty. But the role marked out for me above is very different from this. I certainly should not have considered it consistent with my personal honour to have approached my Prime Minister with a threat I had no intention of executing, even had I seen less clearly than I did the objections to the course proposed; while, except at his instance, I should have been still less justified in opening communications with the Opposition. But, as I have already explained, the mere negotiation of an adjournment would not have advanced matters in any degree, unless the issues relative to the future proceedings of the Committee could have been settled at the same time; but the divergencies of opinion upon these points were irreconcilable, and could never have been satisfactorily dealt with except by the House in full session.

If, then, my choice lay—which seems to be admitted—between a short prorogation and a barren adjournment for a similar period, I do not think it can be disputed that the former was the preferable of the two.

Of course it was always open to me to have dismissed my Ministers, and have to take my chance of Parliament approving my conduct, but I did not feel myself warranted in ha-

zarding such a step on the data before me. Indeed, the rashness and injustice of the proceeding would probably have roused such a feeling of dissatisfaction in the minds of what I have no reason to know may not prove the majority of the constituencies that there would have been a great chance—if Sir John and his friends came at all decently out of the affair—of their being borne back into office on the shoulders of the people. If wholly exculpated, your Lordship can imagine what my position would become in presence of the reaction that would have ensued. At all events, as I told the remonstrant members in my reply, I was not prepared, by publicly withdrawing my confidence from my Ministers, to proclaim to Canada, to America, and to Europe that I believed untried men guilty of such atrocious crimes as those imputed to them. It is, however, not necessary to debate this line of conduct, as no responsible person in this country has ventured to recommend it.

But though not directly suggesting the dismissal of my Ministers, it has been very generally contended that I should have considered them under a ban, and should have ceased to act on their advice, though still retaining them in office. The establishment of a relationship of this kind between the Crown and its Ministers would be a novel fact in Constitutional history, and might have proved difficult of execution. I was to go to my Council and say to them, "Gentlemen, you state that in your opinion the Crown has pledged itself to Parliament to prorogue on a certain day: you assert as a matter of fact that, relying on this pledge, sixty or seventy members are not in their places, and that to allow the House to proceed to business in their absence would be a gross impropriety to which you would not consent, and that in view of this circumstance as my constitutional advisers, placed about me by the will of Parliament, you unanimously advise me to prorogue. Well, gentlemen, when Parliament last voted, you possessed a commanding majority: whether you have lost the confidence of Parliament or not I cannot tell. You say you have not. Others say you have. Your political opponents have brought grave accusations against you. You are therefore under a ban. You have forfeited my confidence. I do not intend to take your advice, except on mere questions of administration, but—pray retain your places." To which, of course, these gentlemen would have replied:—"We are highly sensible of your Excellency's forbearance; perhaps you will favour us with a list of subjects on which you will accept our recommendation, as well as an *index expurgatorius*

of those which are tabooed. The arrangement will lighten our responsibilities, our salaries will remain the same, and our honour"—I cannot exactly conjecture how the sentence would have concluded. But the suggestion that my refusal to take their advice upon prorogation would not have been tantamount to a dismissal of them, is too untenable to need refutation.

Before, however, closing this head of the discussion it may be well to examine the grounds on which it is alleged I ought to have withdrawn my confidence from Sir John Macdonald and his colleagues.

In order to answer this question, we must inquire what I had to go upon? There were Mr. Huntington's statements as displayed in his motion,—but these statements were not statements of facts, but of conclusions drawn from facts within Mr. Huntington's knowledge perhaps, but not within mine, and offered no safe foothold. Next, there were Sir Hugh Allan's statements,—but upon which was I to found myself,—upon those in Sir Hugh's letters, in which he admits there was a good deal of "inaccurate" language, or upon those in his affidavit? If upon the latter, could I have pronounced the Government guilty? Then there were Mr. McMullen's statements,—but these have been much questioned, and many of them contradicted. I do not think the people of Canada would be willing to allow the reputation of any of their representative men to be staked upon evidence of this nature. Lastly, there was Sir George Cartier's letter, and Sir John Macdonald's telegram. In respect to these documents, I would merely observe that suspicious as they might appear, no man would have been justified in acting upon any conclusion in regard to them, until it had been shown with what transactions they were connected. There is as yet no evidence to prove that the sums referred to were consideration moneys for the Pacific Railway Charter; and Sir Hugh Allan states upon his oath that they were not, as will be seen from the subjoined extract from his affidavit:—

"In these and similar ways I expended sums of money approaching in amount those mentioned in those letters, as I conceive I had a perfect right to do; but I did not state in those letters, nor is it the fact, that any portion of those sums of money were paid to the members of the Government, or were received by them or on their behalf directly as a consideration in any form for any advantage to me in connection with the Pacific Railway contract."

On the other hand, what were the counter-vailing facts within my knowledge? The

the arrange-
responsibili-
remain the
not exactly
would have
that my re-
prorogation
at to a dia-
to need re-

head of the
examine the
I ought to
ce from Sir
es.

on, we must
There were
displayed in
s were not
isions drawn
ton's know-
mine, and
there were
—but upon
pon those in
admits there
" language,
If upon the
d the Gov-
were Mr.
these have
ny of them
e people of
w the repu-
ive men to
his nature.
tier's letter,
am. In re-
uld merely
might ap-
justified in
regard to
with what
There is
the sums
moneys for
Sir Hugh
they were
joined ex-

expended
ount those
conceive I
I did not
the fact, that
oney were
ernment, or
their behalf
y. form for
ction with

he counter-
dge? The

theory of the prosecution is "that the terms of the charter were corruptly modified to the advantage of Sir Hugh Allan and his American confederates." Has the bargain been carried out? Certainly not as far as the Americans are concerned. Their complaint is that they have taken nothing by their motion. I was myself a witness of the pains taken to exclude them when the charter was being framed. Have Sir Hugh Allan and his friends been gratified with that control over the concern to attain which Mr. McMullen asserts he bribed my Ministers? This is a fact less easy to elucidate, but I myself believe that he has not. At moments when Sir John Macdonald could not have been playing a part he gave me repeated indications of his desire to prevent Sir Hugh from obtaining any commanding influence on the direction. That direction was framed with a view to a proper representation upon it of every Province in Canada, regard being had to the wealth and population of each. It numbers amongst its members gentlemen who had been on the direction of the late Inter-oceanic Company, and it includes the names of men whom every one would acknowledge would never willingly associate themselves with any dishonourable enterprise. It is difficult to believe that these personages are either the willing or unconscious tools of Sir H. Allan. Hence, we must arrive at the inference that at all events, if the crime was imagined, it can scarcely have been consummated. This would not in the least excuse its authors, but if a thing has not been done, the fact affords *prima facie* grounds for believing that it was not intended to be done. Lastly, I have received the most solemn assurances from my Ministers, both individually and collectively, on their word as men of honour, and on their fealty to the Crown as my sworn Councillors, that they are absolutely innocent of the things laid to their charge.

On a balance of the foregoing considerations, can anyone say that I should have been justified in deliberately violating my first duty as a constitutional ruler on a premature assumption of the guilt of these gentlemen?

But a still more important question remains behind. Had I any means of knowing that my Ministers had forfeited the confidence of the House of Commons—for, of course, if this were the case, any inward impression of my own would cease to be elements of the problem?

What were the facts upon which I could rely? During the whole of the preceding session the Government had marched from victory to victory, as will be seen by the

subjoined record of votes taken on test divisions:—

7th March, majority for Government	10
18th do do do	25
2nd April, do do	31
17th do do do	26
7th May, do do	31
8th do do do	33
12th do do do	24
16th do do do	35

They had left off with a majority of 35 at their command. The ordinary presumption would be that their supporters still adhered to them. Had anything occurred to invalidate this conclusion? The publication of the documents I have referred to? Judging from the process of thought in my own mind, which compelled me to suspend my verdict. I could not bring myself to believe that Parliament had jumped to any premature conclusion. But I had one other indication to assist me. Ninety-two members of Parliament declared themselves opposed to the views of Ministers on prorogation. Where were the other one hundred and seven, and what were their opinions? Of the thirty-five or forty who were in their places, not one took steps to make me aware that they had ceased to support the Government. Their names were conspicuously absent from the Memorial. The sixty or sixty-five members who were away cannot complain if I have interpreted their absence as an indication that they endorsed the policy of Government, so far at least as prorogation was concerned. That the Memorialists were so many and no more was in itself significant, for it gave the measure of the effort made and the maximum result. There were not even a moiety of the House. They were a minority, and therefore not in a position to acquaint me with the wishes of the majority, or to speak in behalf of Parliament at all. So acutely was the force of this fact felt, that within a very few days after prorogation it was industriously circulated by all the Opposition newspapers, that in refusing to acquiesce in the suggestions of the signatories of this Memorial, I had flown in the face of a "majority" of the House of Commons. It is said that hypocrisy is the homage paid by vice to virtue. The pertinacity with which this misstatement has been propagated, I cannot but regard as a homage to the strength of my position. But, not content with this, some papers have even gone further, and stated positively that other gentlemen, friends of the Government, waited upon me the same day and held language similar to the remonstrants—an assertion for which there is not the slightest foundation, for on that day, up to three o'clock, with the exception of the Speaker, the remonstrant members them-

selves, and my Ministers, I had neither spoken to nor heard from a single member of Parliament.

But it has been subsequently argued, that inasmuch as no division ever took place in a perfectly full House, ninety-two signatures implied a practical majority—as though my appreciation of what should constitute a majority is to be regulated by my estimate of the cogency of the respective whips. If, however, we are to count noses with such particularity, let us see how the case stands. I admit that the numerical strength of a house is always in excess of its voting power. There will always be accidental vacancies. But the ranks of each side are equally liable to be thinned by casualties. What was the voting power represented by this Memorial? It is true, on the word of the Chairman, I took 93 as the number of persons on whose behalf he spoke, but the actual signatures at the time I had to decide on my course were only 92. Of these, three were affixed by proxy, reducing the momentary voting strength of the body represented to 89; for it is to be presumed that, unless detained from Ottawa, the remaining gentlemen would have signed with their own hands. Now, if we double 89 we get a house of 178, and no later than last session 183 names appeared on a division list—so that the 89 remonstrants represented only a minority of the House even on this principle of reckoning. But during the whole of last session, Government had a large majority—a condition of affairs which superinduces a laxity of attendance. Had the two parties been more evenly balanced, had victory depended on only a few votes, the muster of members would have been inevitably stronger, and the maximum division list of 183 undoubtedly exceeded.

But I am not prepared to admit that a Governor-General would be justified in taking so serious a step as was then urged upon me, on the strength of a Memorial signed even by a majority of members of Parliament. Except so far as bringing a certain amount of pressure to bear upon him for a momentary purpose, a document of this nature is quite inconsequent. It would prove so much waste paper in the presence of a different mandate from the constituencies of many of these gentlemen, and when the time for voting arrived, the Governor who relied upon it might very well find a considerable proportion of its signatories on the wrong side of the division list, with a dozen plausible excuses for their having played him false. Indeed, within a couple of hours after the deputation had left my presence, I was assured on trustworthy authority that some of these very persons had openly stated that

in signing the Memorial they by no means intended to signify that they withdrew their support from Government.

It is further to be remembered that although I was in Ottawa at six in the morning, I heard nothing of this Memorial until one o'clock, that three was the hour at which Parliament met, that the gentlemen bringing it must have known that its presentation and perusal must have occupied some time, and that I was bound to communicate it to my Ministers, yet it was upon the strength of a document of this nature, presented in this fashion when my Speech from the Throne was in the hands of the printers, and the guard of Honour under arms, that I was expected to take a step which under such circumstances must have inevitably led to a change of Government, and possibly a general election.

I have one further point to mention, and I have done. It is a favourite theory at this moment with many persons, that when once grave charges of this nature have been preferred against the Ministry, they become *ipso facto* unfit to counsel the Crown. The practical application of this principle would prove very inconvenient, and would leave not only the Governor-General, but every Lieutenant-Governor in the Dominion, very thinly provided with responsible advisers, for as far as I have been able to seize the spirit of political controversy in Canada, there is scarcely an eminent man in the country on either side whose character or integrity has not been, at one time or another, the subject of reckless attack by his opponents in the press. Even your Lordship and Mr. Gladstone have not escaped, for it has been more than insinuated that the Imperial Government have been 'got at' by Sir John Macdonald, and that the law officers of Her Majesty were instructed to condemn the Oaths Bill contrary to their legal convictions.

In conclusion, I desire to call your Lordship's attention to the fact, that in this despatch I have made no allusion to the Royal Commission, which I have just issued under the advice of my Ministers.

My desire is to keep the transactions relating to the prorogation of Parliament, and to the issue of the Commission, entirely distinct. These two events are quite disconnected and independent. The reasons which induced me to agree to the prorogation of Parliament had to be considered without reference to the effect of prorogation on the Committee, or at least they appeared sufficiently cogent to overpower any countervailing arguments founded on the necessity of keeping the Committee alive. However much I might have desired

to do so, I could not have treated Parliament as a pregnant woman, and prolonged its existence for the sake of the lesser life attached to it. If I have satisfied your Lordship that prorogation under the circumstances was the proper course, the extinction of the Committee was an ill effect with which I had no concern. It is necessary to keep this consideration very clearly before our eyes, otherwise a confusion of ideas will ensue, prejudicial to a correct judgment of the case. The extinction of the Committee is being denounced as the worst feature in the transaction by persons who are ready to admit that prorogation was perhaps a necessity, and they insensibly transfer their dissatisfaction with the result to the circumstance which occasioned it. The same class of minds probably conjecture that the destruction of the Committee was the main inducement with my Government for insisting on prorogation, but with speculations of this kind I have nothing to do. I prorogued Parliament for what I considered not only full and sufficient, but imperative reasons. The subordinate consequences incident to the transaction do not, therefore, come under review.

There is one further point it may be well to remember. I see it is asserted that the Government purposely kept its sixty members away. Of course I have no means of knowing how far this may have been the case. It is probable that having concluded that the session could not be prolonged, my Ministers may have notified their followers to that effect, but it is an indisputable fact that the absence of a considerable proportion was unavoidable.

In another despatch I propose to address your Lordship on the subject of the Commission.

I have the honour to be, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most obedient servant,

(Signed) DUFFERIN.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Kimberley,

&c., &c., &c.

SUPPLEMENTARY DESPATCH.

[In this despatch His Excellency gives a further insight into the spring of his movements in this great crisis.]

No. 198.

CANADA, Aug. 18, 1873.

MY LORD,—In my previous despatch of the 15th August, I had the honour of informing your Lordship of the circumstances under which Parliament was prorogued on the 13th.

As a consequence of that event, the Pacific Railway Committee of Enquiry became extinct, and, as I have already mentioned, an interval of eight or ten weeks was to elapse before the re-assembly of Parliament. A question consequently arose as to whether,

during this short recess, anything could be done to forward the hitherto abortive enquiry touching the Pacific Railway Charter.

When I was at Prince Edward Island, and in communication with my two Ministers, Messrs. Tilley and Tupper,—shortly after the publication of the McMullen correspondence,—I had intimated to them that, should the Committee of the House of Commons find itself unable to prosecute the investigation, the truth must be got at somehow,—and that perhaps an enquiry conducted before three judges of the land might prove a satisfactory issue out of the difficulty. In making this suggestion I was actuated by a double motive. In the first place, I was deeply distressed at the embarrassing relations which existed between my Ministers and myself. These gentlemen were being assailed by irresponsible newspaper correspondents with accusations of the most injurious description. Documents which, perhaps, in themselves proved nothing, had been brought into an alleged connection with a narrative that invested them with a very sinister signification. The Parliamentary Committee that had undertaken to discover the truth appeared to be paralyzed, and the accused were thus shut out from all means of vindicating their characters. Yet it was to these persons I was bound to recur for advice in all matters affecting the administration of public affairs. Again, as an Imperial officer, it was my duty to watch with especial care over Imperial interests. The allegation current against my Ministers and others, was that they had fraudulently dealt with certain monetary trusts, voted indeed by the Parliament of Canada, but guaranteed to a considerable extent, by the Imperial Government. This being so, I was evidently bound, apart from any action of the Canadian House of Commons, whose powers of scrutiny seemed for the present of small avail, to obtain satisfaction in regard to these matters by any constitutional methods within my reach. Indeed from this point of view it was not the Ministry of the day,—who are but an evanescent Committee of Parliament,—but the Parliament of Canada itself that was responsible to Great Britain in respect of any malversation which might have occurred—as having confided the disposal of these interests to improper agents.

At the same time, as long as the Parliamentary Committee was in existence, even though it had ceased to act, the resort to any other instrument of investigation was not desirable. Beyond, therefore, the casual suggestion to which I have referred, nothing further was volunteered by me in this sense. When, however, the prorogation of Parliament being decided upon, and the Commit-

tee of the House of Commons being about consequently to become extinct, my Government undertook, on its own responsibility, to advise the issue of a Commission to three Judges of character, standing, and acknowledged integrity, I had no difficulty in acquiescing in their recommendation.

I have now, therefore, to inform your Lordship that on the 14th August I signed a Commission at the instance of my responsible advisers, and by virtue of the powers vested in the Governor-General by the Canadian Act of the 31 Vic., cap. 38, to the Honourable Judge Day, the Honourable Judge Polette and Judge Gowan, authorizing them to enquire into the various matters connected with the issue of the Pacific Railway Charter. A copy of this Commission I have the honour to append.

On referring to, it, your Lordship will observe that the purview of the Commission is very wide and inquisitorial, and that there is nothing to restrict its reception of anything that may appear to deserve the name of evidence. The professional antecedents of these gentlemen are set forth in the accompanying document, which has been prepared for me by my Ministers. Only one of them is personally known to me, viz. Judge Day, who, as Chancellor of the McGill University, received me on my visit to that institution. Since that we have improved our acquaintance, and I have no hesitation in stating, both from what I know and have learnt, that I have every confidence in Judge Day's high sense of honour, capacity, and firmness.

I have also considered it my duty to satisfy myself as to the qualifications of the two other gentlemen with whom he is associated, and I am in a position to inform your Lordship that they are generally regarded as persons of unblemished integrity, sound judgment, and professional ability, while the length of time all three have been removed from politics free them from the suspicion of political partizanship.

Notwithstanding the creditable antecedents of these personages, they have been sharply assailed by the Opposition press, for which the praises of the Ministerial organs is scarcely an adequate consolation. Perhaps, however, it may not be amiss that I should append two or three articles from newspapers bitterly opposed to the Government, who, nevertheless, are compelled to bear a scant and niggard testimony to the high qualities of these gentlemen.

Under ordinary circumstances, I should have thought it sufficient to have terminated my despatch at this point, but as matters now stand, it is necessary that I should describe to your Lordship the chief features of

the controversy to which the issue of this Commission has given rise.

The objections urged against it seem to be three in number :

1st. That the present investigation is not of the kind contemplated by the Act.

This point is so entirely a question of legal interpretation that I can only beguiled in regard to it by my law officer.

2nd. That the issue of the Commission is an invasion of the privilege of Parliament; that Parliament being seized of the matter, no other authority has a right to concern itself in the investigation.

I apprehend that this view cannot be sustained. The powers with which the Commission is vested being legal, and granted by Parliament without limitation, it is difficult to believe that their exercise can be held an interference with the privileges of Parliament. It is not a criminal suit, but a simple enquiry that has been instituted by the House of Commons at the instance of my Ministers. Moreover, Parliament has ceased to conduct this enquiry. The Crown possesses no absolute guarantee that it will be renewed, or that when it will be effectual. If Ministers fall on a vote of want of confidence on the Address, it might prove the interest of so many persons to let the matter drop, that the Committee may not be reappointed. Unless conducted under oath, the investigation will certainly prove ineffectual; and I am advised that it is doubtful whether any device exists by which a mere Committee of the House of Commons can be enabled to swear its witnesses. If, therefore, an immediate investigation will promote the "good government of Canada," to quote the words of the Act, I do not apprehend that Parliament can denounce the Commission, as, a breach of privilege. The House of Commons may declare the issue of the Commission to be inopportune and unadvisable, and may visit with its displeasure the Ministers who counselled its appointment, but it can have no *locus standi* as against the Crown itself.

Moreover, it must be remembered that the Commission can in no way intercept or supersede the jurisdiction of the House of Commons. It will be quite competent for Parliament to ignore the fact of its having existed. Its influence on the present situation will entirely depend on the way in which it discharges its functions. If the public is convinced that it has elucidated the truth—no matter with what result—its position will be unassailable; if it fails to do so, it will not require the action of Parliament to proclaim its *decheance*.

There is yet another way of looking at the matter. Few people will deny that indivi-

dually I have the right to require an explanation from my Ministers in regard to these transactions. But it is evident that in respect of so complicated a business I have neither the time, nor the knowledge, nor the professional acuteness necessary to unravel the tangled web of inriminatory matter presented to me. If, then, I possess the legal power, and if, by undertaking to answer for the act, my Ministers endow me with the constitutional power, can Parliament complain if I take advantage of these circumstances to subject my Ministers, though the commission that represents me, to such an interrogatory as I may deem advisable, or if I order the collection of such other evidence as may be forthcoming, and is calculated to throw light upon the business?

Nor has Mr. Huntington himself any grounds to dispute my right to take cognizance of the affair. While the Parliamentary Committee was still in existence, he approached me officially and directly with communications incriminating sworn members of my Privy Council. It is true I returned him the documents he forwarded, and declined to take personal cognizance of a matter then before a Committee of the House of Commons, but I retain his covering letter, and it is scarcely competent for him—the Committee have ceased to exist—to decline the jurisdiction of the Commission so far as it is concerned with what he himself brought to my notice. By his own act he has invited my intervention, and submitted the matter to the direct cognizance of the Crown.

Thirdly. The "*personnel*" of the Commission is complained of as partial to the Government, and as having been chosen by the accused. Into the personal question I need not enter further than I have done. That the Commissioners should have been named by the Government is an accident inevitable to the anomalous situation of affairs; but when we consider the character and antecedents of these gentlemen, that they sit in open court, that their powers of enquiry are unlimited, that they will act under the eyes of unsparing critics, that any appearance of finching on their part will only stimulate the desire both in and out of Parliament to further enquiry, and that in such an event a review of the case by the House of Commons is extremely probable, I do not think that any practical objection can be taken to them on this account.

I should have much preferred that Sir John's previous offer to the House of Commons' Committee should have been renewed; for although this Committee cannot be pronounced free from those characteristics

which adhere to all Parliamentary Committees on such occasions it might possibly possess greater vigour of evisceration than a Commission, though its ultimate verdict might not prove unanimous. It would, moreover, have been able to command the appearance of Mr. Huntington as a willing prosecutor. That gentleman, as I understand, intends to question the jurisdiction of Judge Day and his colleagues. Of course, the Ministerialists asseverate that he fears being brought to book; that having thoroughly prejudiced the public mind through the agency of Mr. McMullen's letters, he would willingly let the Government lie as long as possible under the odium of a vague charge which accurate enquiry would dispose of; but this seems a groundless aspersions. Mr. Huntington may be, and indeed I trust, and so far believe, is mistaken. He may have "got hold of the wrong end of the stick," and have been too quick in drawing inferences; it may be doubtful if he is well advised in declining to appear, if that should be his determination, but that after all he has said and done he should have misgivings as to his case is not credible, and such an injurious supposition is unjustifiable. But the difficulties in the way of making a second offer to Messrs. Blake and Dorion appeared insuperable, but both of these gentlemen declining Sir John's former proposal to make them Commissioners grounded themselves not only on the necessity of obtaining the House's sanction to their change of status, an objection which, though somewhat subtle, was perhaps sustainable, but furthermore asserted that as Commissioners their independence would be destroyed. Mr. Blake, moreover, had stated that on personal grounds he could not consent to act on a Commission appointed under the advice of Sir John Macdonald. As there was no reason to suppose that these gentlemen had changed their minds in these respects, it did not appear advisable to re-approach them on the subject.

Under these circumstances it was evident—if the interval that must elapse before the re-assembly of Parliament was to be utilized—that any inquiry which might be possible must be confided to fresh hands.

That my Ministers should desire an opportunity of making themselves heard can be well understood. The language used on their behalf is something of this sort:—"For months past we have been the object of the vilest calumnies. Our most confidential documents have been purloined by an informer, and dishonestly connected with a narrative which is itself untrue. Hitherto we have had no opportunity of rebutting these accusations. The instrument appoint-

ed by the House of Commons to do justice between us and our traducers has proved powerless for that object. Considering with whom we have to deal, we require the evidence against us to be substantiated by an oath. We are not willing to place our honour at the mercy of our accusers unless protected against perjury. We ourselves are anxious to be heard upon our oaths. We doubt whether a Committee of the House of Commons can acquire the power of swearing in its witnesses without an Imperial Act. We think it but fair before Parliament re-assembles that we should have an opportunity of answering fully, point by point, the injurious allegations brought against us. This cannot be done by mere statements. We desire therefore to subject ourselves to as searching an interrogatory as a skilled tribunal or our most bitter opponents can apply. Unless we have this opportunity we shall meet Parliament at a disadvantage. Our enemies have possessed themselves of the ear of the public for months. We have had no opportunities of counteracting these influences. Let at least our story be heard before a premature decision is snatched from Parliament, saturated as it may have become with these calumnies. We do not wish to escape from the scrutiny of the House of Commons. We know we could not do so—did we so desire—but since its action is for a time suspended, do not condemn us to remain, during the interval, under the approval of such accusations."

It is not my province to examine the force of this pleading. I merely repeat it for your Lordship's information; but no one can fail to see that my Ministers are fairly entitled, so far as the law allows them, to do whatever in them lies to dissipate the impression occasioned by the enforced silence entailed upon them by the inaction of the late Parliamentary Committee.

I have now concluded my narrative of two important occurrences in which I found myself so unexpectedly engaged. anxieties have been very great, and my position most embarrassing. If I have erred in the conduct of these affairs, I feel I can count upon your Lordship's indulgence to put a favourable construction on my intentions. Trained in the liberal school of politics under the auspices of a great champion of Parliamentary rights, my political instincts would revolt against any undue exercise of the Crown's prerogative. Yet it is of this I find myself accused. I trust, however, that reflection will dissipate such impressions, and that the people of Canada will ultimately feel that it is for their permanent interest that a Governor-General should unflinchingly maintain the principle of Ministerial respon-

sibility, and that it is better he should be too tardy in relinquishing this palladium of colonial liberty, than too rash in resorting to acts of personal interference.

Considering how eager has been the controversy, I cannot hope to escape criticism, but any irritation thus engendered will perhaps be softened by the reflection that, coming to this country full of faith in its people and its destinies, I was naturally slow to believe that widespread public and personal corruption should exist among its most eminent public men. If it should turn out that I have been deceived in my estimate of Canadian purity, the error is one which Canada may afford to pardon. If, as I trust will be the case, the integrity of her chief statesmen is vindicated, I shall be well content if the fact of "my not having despaired of the Republic" is forgotten in the general satisfaction such a result will produce.

Be that as it may, there is one circumstance which we can regard with unmitigated satisfaction. The alleged revelations which have taken place have profoundly moved the whole population. Apart from the section of society "within politics" whose feeling may be stimulated by other considerations, every citizen in the country, no matter how indifferent to public affairs, has been dismayed and humiliated by the thought that such things as are alleged to have taken place by Mr. McMullen and Mr. Huntington should be possible. This is a reassuring sign; and even should it be found, which God forbid, that the Government has been unworthy of the trust confided to it, the indignation and the searchings of heart that will ensue throughout the land will go far to cleanse the public life of Canada for many a year to come.

I must apologize for the length of this and previous despatch, but in recording these actions I felt that I was contributing page of the History of Canada.

I have, &c.,

(Signed) DUFFRIN.

The Right Hon. the Earl of Kimberley,
&c., &c., &c.

AT ST. JOHN N.B.

[Delivered in reply to an address from the Children of the Common Schools, presented in August. The only portion of the speech to which special reference is necessary is that which is subjoined.]

"Education is a subject to which I have devoted a great deal of my time, and in which I am deeply interested. During my tour through the various parts of the Dominion, I have felt it my duty to pay special attention to a subject so vital to the interests of Canada, and wherever I have gone I have

had the satisfaction of observing that the education of the children is among the foremost subjects which preoccupy the attention of my fellow-citizens. * * * I will conclude by saying that among the many glorious sights which it has been my good fortune to witness since I crossed the Atlantic, there is none which has been so gratifying to the feelings of myself and the Countess of Dufferin as that which is here exhibited. Gentlemen, I see before me, standing in the brightness of their youth and beauty, the smiling representatives of the seven Provinces which constitute this Dominion; and, if I may be permitted to close my observations with a prayer, it is that as their prototypes now stand side by side in sisterly union, and in the brightness of their youthful loveliness, so may these glorious Provinces ever remain united by the ties of domestic affection and the bond of a common loyalty, and boast themselves to future ages as the mothers of a race as energetic, brave, and loyal as that to which their fair representatives before us belong."

AT MONTREAL HIGH SCHOOL.

[Delivered in reply to an address in Latin read to His Excellency on the occasion of his visit to the institution on the 5th of February.]

"Vir Doctissime, vos Præceptores celebres, et vos hujus præclaræ Schoal Canadensis alumni, me fortunâ nescio quâ permagnâ coram vobis hac in aulâ hoc die versatum invenio.

"Itaque me quum gratum, illustrissimi, tum humilem sententiis vestris fecistis. Humilem, quippe qui literarum in studiis aliquâ ex parte versatus dumtaxat perfectæ cumulateque scientiæ limina attingisse videar, cujus arcana explorasse mihi negatum est. Gratum autem, quippe qui, in hac clarâ imperii nostri provinciâ munere regali ex officio regio fungens, illa voluntatis et fidei pignora accipio, non tam in meipsum expressa ac provocata, quam in Regiam; cujus regnum, ut ita dicam, in meâ personâ est exhibendum atque sustinendum.

"Quæ quum ita sint, amici, omnia quæ bona, omnia quæ culta, omnia quæ honesta, vos reperite, corripite, hac adolescentiæ horâ occupate. Hinc verâ virtute, verâ sapientiâ, verâ fortunâ imbuti, non solum vobismet ipsis sed etiam patriæ tam vestræ quam meæ præsidium et decus floreatis."

AT NEWMARKET.

[Delivered by His Excellency at the laying of the corner stone of the new Christian Church at Newmarket, on the 25th July, in reply to an address read by the Rev. T. Garbutt.]

"Having spent the greater portion of my life in a country which, whatever its other

merits and blessings may be, has unfortunately been only too much distinguished by the vehemence of religious controversy, it has always afforded me the most genuine pleasure to observe how in Canada the descendants of those who in past generations often found themselves bitterly opposed, still retain allegiance to the respective churches in which they were born. [If in the progress and enlightenment of learning they regard with very different feelings from their ancestors those with whom they have the misfortune to differ in religious belief, I must say, wherever I have gone in Canada, I have almost invariably found, as I have found this day, that ministers of the various religious persuasions, whether Catholic, Episcopalian, Methodist, or to whatsoever denominations they may belong, regard each other with sentiments of the most unaffected goodwill, recognizing, as a broader and stronger tie than any other, that brotherhood which is engendered by their common faith in the principles of Christianity. I trust that this good feeling will always distinguish the inhabitants of Canada; and that as civilization progresses, and as human intelligence becomes more extended, we shall be more and more disposed to overlook those slight differences of opinion which at present separate us, and be more ready to unite in one common effort against those enmities which we are apt to create in striving against the scourge of human existence."

TO THE OJIBBEWAY INDIANS.

[Delivered on the 27th July, in response to an address from Joseph Benson Wane-gishking and other Chiefs at Rama.]

"I am especially glad to learn from your address that you are contented with your present situation, that your circumstances are prosperous, and that Providence has blessed your industrious endeavours. I can assure you that your Great Mother across the sea, though from certain circumstances she is not able to be in your midst, takes the deepest interest in your welfare, and it is my duty from time to time to make her acquainted with the condition of her Indian subjects. If at any time they have occasion to complain, or have any grievance to be redressed, they will always find in me a ready and willing channel through which their representations may be conveyed to the foot of the Throne. You have said in your address that the promises which your Great Mother, through the late Governors, made to you have been faithfully fulfilled. I am glad to think you so thoroughly comprehend that there is no obligation which Her Majesty considers so sacred as the obligation to keep faith with her Indian subjects

Nothing would occasion us greater sorrow than that we should have reason to think that our good faith and our fair word were not trusted, and that the Government of the country had not the confidence of the Indian nations. I do not know that any paragraph of your address to which I have listened has caused me a livelier joy than to hear that, under the auspices of your missionaries, and the example of your chief, the young men of this nation have begun to understand how terrible are the evils which result from an undue indulgence in intoxicating drinks. Let me assure them that if they wish to secure happiness for themselves, for their wives and for their children, there is nothing that is so certain to bring about such a result than that they shall exercise self-restraint in this particular. Fire-water and intoxication are the root and source of every physical evil—almost every moral misfortune."

AT BRACEBRIDGE.

[Delivered during his tour in Muskoka in July.]

"It has been my good fortune to visit many neighbourhoods that are beautiful and picturesque, and to make any comparison would be perhaps invidious, but this, at all events, I may say, the approach to your town across the water of the lake, and of the singularly beautiful and winding river by which we have ascended, has struck me as much as anything I have seen in any part of Canada. I am sure that you are too well acquainted with the habits of the English, and too alive to those sympathies which prevail in England, not to be aware that it is perhaps a weakness amongst us to look back with pride and satisfaction to those ancestors from whom we are descended, and who may have been in any way connected in an honourable manner with the history of our native land. But, although we can well understand that the representative of a great English family may regard with pride the fact that he can boast among his ancestors some great lord who carved out for himself possessions with the sword, and founded a family, I confess that I myself would far rather be able to point out, among those from whom I am descended, one who, like yourselves, in spite of many discouragements and great difficulties, having successfully contended with the rigours of Nature, and all the embarrassments which attend the early settlement of a colony, has succeeded in founding a community so prosperous as that by which I am now surrounded. Although it might be presumptuous in a mere casual visitor, who can have formed but very hasty conclusions from what may have caught his attention as he made his way in this direc-

tion, to pronounce an opinion on the future prospects of the country, yet any one who has at all studied the economical phenomena which characterize the advances of civilization, cannot help being struck by the immense natural advantages which surround the locality in which you have pitched your tents. On the one side stretches away to a great distance a water communication, navigable by steamers, which offers those necessary facilities for the distribution of the natural wealth of the country without which it would be comparatively valueless; on the other there exists what may be called an ocean of timber land, ready to supply the inhabitants of Canada for another fifty years with the commodity which I regret to say is rapidly falling in the more thickly populated districts. Around me, on all sides, I see the evident proof, not merely of industry, but of that remarkable intelligence which will enable you to extract from your labours the most profitable returns. That you are loyal in your attachment to the Throne and to the institutions of the Empire, is a characteristic you possess in common, I am happy to say, with all your fellow-subjects from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and it affords me, as the representative of Her Most Gracious Majesty, singular satisfaction to find in this most remote district a numerous population who are prepared to maintain unimpaired those rights and privileges of freedom under whose protection and influence the Dominion is year by year acquiring greater strength, and a more extended empire."

AT CHICAGO.

[Delivered in reply to an address from the Mayor and Corporation of Chicago on the 16th of August.]

"MR. MAYOR AND GENTLEMEN,—When it was originally suggested to me that I should put in at Chicago during the course of my cruise round those magnificent lakes which are the joint property of Canada and of the United States, it never occurred to me that I should land upon your wharves in any other capacity than that of a private individual seeking information and pleasure from a visit to one of the most flourishing cities in the United States. The kind consideration which has prompted so magnificent a reception as that with which you have honoured the Countess of Dufferin and myself has, therefore, taken me by surprise. I can assure you I am deeply touched by the expression of so much unaffected friendliness. Of course it is needless for me to assure you that with us, in England, Chicago has almost become a household word, not merely in consequence of the terrible calamity which a few years since overwhelmed it—a calamity in

which the people of England most heartily sympathized with you—but as an evidence of what human intelligence and industry can accomplish in converting the waste regions of the earth into emporiums of wealth, commerce and architectural beauty. I am told that it was within the period of my own lifetime that Chicago first received her charter of incorporation, and in passing through your magnificent streets, unless that the fact had been conveyed to me on the best authority, I confess I could scarcely have credited it. I have been very much interested, Mr. Mayor, in the account with which you have been pleased to favour me of the characteristics of those municipal institutions under which this marvel has been accomplished, and it is a matter of satisfaction to me that the secret of municipal government, which is one of the great safeguards of freedom, and which was originally the fountain of political freedom, should have received so successful a development in this country. In Canada we are happily able to point to similar arrangements, and I confess that there is nothing in the social and political institutions of that country which I regard with greater admiration, or which I think is more likely to secure the good government of the people at large, than the principle of municipal government, applied to the very great extent to which the principle has been applied throughout the Dominion. It was, of course, with the greatest curiosity that I looked forward to the pleasure of passing through your magnificent streets, and of visiting those various other points of interest to which you have alluded. I do not know whether it may be known to any gentleman present that a great English statesman, a friend of my own, and what is of more importance, a constant friend of America, during every phase of her national history, Mr. John Bright—(applause)—wished to test the capacity of the rising generation of English politicians, and the character of their education, by ascertaining whether or no they possessed due and accurate information in regard to the condition of Chicago. That was a crucial test which he said he would seek to apply in the case of every candidate for office, and he intimated that his opinion of their capacity would very much depend on their ability to answer it. Probably no other city has ever had so great a compliment paid to it by a foreign statesman. In conclusion, Mr. Mayor and gentlemen, I can only again thank you from the bottom of my heart, both on behalf of Lady Dufferin and myself, and on behalf of those who are my fellow-travellers and fellow-visitors, for the extreme kindness and thoughtful con-

sideration with which it has pleased you to welcome us to Chicago."

[Delivered in reply to an address from the Board of Trade, presented in the Exchange Rooms on the 17th of August.]

"GENTLEMEN,—When I accepted the invitation which was so kindly addressed to me by your President, I certainly was quite unprepared to find myself in the presence of so large and so distinguished an audience, or under the obligation to address you in a speech. At the same time, I do not like to content myself merely with a curt expression of my acknowledgments; but I will try to express, not only on behalf of myself and of those who accompany me, but on behalf of the people of Canada, our deep sense of the friendliness and courtesy which is thus exhibited towards the person who administers the Government of the Dominion. I cannot help considering as a most striking proof of the friendly feelings which I know are entertained towards British North America by the people of the United States, the fact that so large a concourse of citizens should have assembled on this occasion to support your President in welcoming the Governor-General of Canada. I feel, however, that at this moment there is peculiar propriety in my finding myself in such pleasant relations with the Board of Trade of Chicago. Chicago is the principal city of the United States, situated upon that great chain of lakes which are the common property and joint pride of the people of America and of Canada. At this moment, as you are aware, the Governments of our two countries are engaged in considering a most important question—as to whether or no it might be possible to unite the interests of the two peoples into a closer connection by the ties of fresh commercial intercourse. That, of course, is a subject which must have had special claims upon the attention of members of this Association. It would be out of place for me on the present occasion to refer in any particular manner to the terms which have been already communicated to the American Senate as those upon which the people of Canada would be disposed to enter upon the reconstruction of the existing commercial arrangements between themselves and the United States. Of course I am well aware that in the States, as well as in Canada, there are differences of opinion as to the policy of Free Trade *versus* Protection. I do not imagine that in any country will there be found a perfectly unanimous coincidence of opinion upon these much-disputed topics; but at all events this I may say, the Government of Great Britain and the Government of Canada are generally anxious to promote whatever policy and

whatever arrangements are most likely to increase and develop those commercial relations by which Canada and the United States are already brought so close to each other, and which, in our opinion at all events, cannot be too much extended, and, if extended sufficiently, cannot fail to stimulate a friendly intercourse between the people. (Applause.) In the policy which the Government of Canada has shown itself willing to promote, I believe there existed but one motive, and that is the desire to come to an understanding with the Government of the United States, which shall be mutually advantageous both to the people of Canada and to the people of the United States. I do not think that for one moment we have imagined that in any agreement or treaty which may be agreed upon that it would be either possible or desirable to make a one-sided bargain. What we desire is fair and equal dealing, and I believe you, gentlemen, are actuated by the same honourable sentiment. The Governor-General of Canada, who is the administrator of a Parliamentary Government, is not in a position at any time to express his own private sentiments upon any political question. His opinions, so far as he can officially announce them, are the opinions which are suggested to him by his responsible advisers, and the policy which he at any time is authorized to advocate is the policy which is inaugurated by his Ministers. It would not be, therefore, proper for me to intrude on this occasion upon this assemblage my own private opinion in respect to this most important topic. I will simply content myself with saying that both in my private and my public capacity it will always be my most earnest object, and one of the dearest motives of my ambition, to do everything in my power which will in any way promote and extend good feeling between the people of the United States and the inhabitants of Canada. (Applause.) In conclusion, gentlemen, allow me to express to you, as well as I can under the very unfavourable conditions under which I am called upon to address you, both on my own behalf and on behalf of the Countess of Dufferin, my deep sense of the great honour which you have done me in coming together this morning in such large numbers, in receiving me with so much kindness and courtesy, and in listening to my few and imperfect observations with so much patience and indulgence." (Applause and cheers.)

AT WINDSOR.

[Delivered among other speeches in reply to that of the St. Jean Baptiste Society, on the 19th August.]

"J'ai écouté avec une satisfaction toute

particulière l'adresse que vous m'avez fait l'honneur de me présenter. Je suis bien convaincu que nulle part dans la Puissance Sa Majesté n'a de sujets plus loyaux, plus fidèles et plus intelligents que ses sujets de race française, et je me réjouis de l'occasion qui m'est donnée d'exprimer mon estime et mon respect pour les représentants de ces héroïques pionniers, à la hardiesse desquels nous devons, en si grande partie, l'héritage dont nous jouissons.

"C'est une chose des plus étonnantes que ce coup-d'œil avec lequel les chefs des premières expéditions françaises discernèrent comme par inspiration sur leur route chaque endroit avantageux, chaque position convenable, soit pour leur défense soit pour leur commerce. Ils choisirent avec une telle sagacité les sites pour la construction de leurs forts, et pour la fondation de leurs établissements, que les générations suivantes ne purent faire de meilleurs choix. C'est pour cela que presque chaque cité importante, dans les vallées du Mississippi et du St. Laurent, doit son origine à un fondateur français.

"Mais ce n'est pas à ce seul titre que nous sommes obligés envers la race française. Il ne faut pas oublier que c'est à son élévation d'esprit, à son amour de la liberté, et à son exacte appréciation des droits civils contenus en germe dans la constitution primitivement accordée par l'Angleterre au Canada, que nous devons le développement de cette autonomie parlementaire dont le pays est fier à si bon droit; et je puis vous assurer, qu'aux yeux d'un anglais, il y a peu de choses plus agréables à observer que la dignité, la modération, et l'habileté politique avec lesquelles les hommes publics français, du Canada, aident leurs collègues anglais à appliquer et à faire fonctionner ces grands principes de droit et de pratique constitutionnels, qui sont la base du gouvernement libre de ce pays.

"Messieurs, j'ai toujours considéré comme du meilleur augure la collaboration de la race française dans le Canada; cette race qui a déjà contribué si puissamment à civiliser l'Europe, ne peut manquer de suppléer et de corriger de la façon la plus heureuse les qualités et les défauts considérés comme inhérents au John Bull traditionnel: d'un autre côté on me pardonnera, si, comme anglais, j'espère que nous pourrions lui rendre la même service. Avec la générosité, l'esprit d'invention, l'élan, la grâce, la délicatesse, la précision du jugement et la finesse artistique des français, avec le flegme et le tempérament britanniques, on peut dire que nous réunissons les éléments qui gouvernent en grande partie le monde moral et le monde physique."

AT DETROIT.

[Delivered in reply to an address from the Mayor and Corporation of that city on the 19th of August.]

"MR. MAYOR, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—I am sure it will surprise no one present if he should perceive that I am perfectly incapable of rendering an adequate return to the citizens of Detroit for the honour they have done me, and for the reception with which I have been honoured. I confess that the kindness and hospitality I have received, conveyed in a manner so delicate and so agreeable to my feelings, has completely taken me by surprise; nor am I prepared on the present occasion to express to you in any way which will satisfy me how deeply I have been touched by the kindness I have received. At the same time, I feel it would be ungracious on my part did I not endeavour, however humbly, to make you understand that it is not from any want of appreciation that I fail to record the sentiments of which I am conscious. (Applause.) And, gentlemen, the gratitude which I feel is all the deeper, because I perfectly understand that the demonstration which has taken place has been addressed, not so much to the humble individual who stands before you, as to the representative of a truly friendly Power, and to the Governor-General of that rising nation that stretches along your banks, from ocean to ocean, and whose hopes and interests, as well as whose commercial ties are so closely amalgamated with your own. (Loud applause.) Gentlemen, when I came to Canada, and when it became my business to acquaint myself with the inmost sentiments of the people, there was nothing which struck me so forcibly as the genuine admiration and respect, and I think I might say affection, with which the people of Canada regarded the people of the United States. (Applause.) Gentlemen, of course I came to Canada as an officer of the British Government, as a servant of the British Queen, and was bound therefore to promote and maintain the connection between Canada and the Mother Country, which I believe the inhabitants of both countries consider to be of equal advantage to each other, and there was nothing which more satisfied me as to the absence of all difficulties in that respect than the observation of how heartily was the esteem felt by Canada for the United States, and how compatible it was with the most perfect contentment. Gentlemen, I believe that upon the part of the United States is a generous sympathy with Canada in her endeavour to work out her own future, to extend the foundations of her prosperity, and to pursue that honourable career upon which she has embarked. There is nothing

upon which Canadians more surely count than the goodwill, sympathy and encouragement of the people of the United States on that subject. (Hear, hear and applause.) As you are aware, and as has been most justly observed by the gentleman who has spoken in your behalf, the commercial interests of Canada and of the United States are inseparably united. At this moment it is a matter under the consideration of the two Governments whether they cannot even be drawn into closer harmony, and if, as a consequence of such result, the friendship between Canada and the United States be thereby increased, all I can say is, that out of the arrangements no result can come which would be more cordially welcome or would be more agreeable to the people of England. (Applause.) The good understanding between Canada and America is considered in England as a happy and fortunate circumstance. (Applause.) As I said before, I knew I should fail to adequately express all I feel on this occasion, but I am sure there is not one will leave the room without understanding that the few words I have thus spoken are a genuine expression of my most inmost sentiments, and that, so long as I live, the magnificent spectacle which has been exhibited to my eyes to-day, as the procession which has been organized in my honour passed through your beautiful streets, will be one of the dearest and most agreeable recollections of my entire life. I indeed congratulate you on being citizens of your beautiful city—I congratulate you upon the fact that the foundations of your prosperity are placed on so secure a basis as you observe they are—I congratulate you upon those various natural advantages with which Providence has blessed you, and, above all, I congratulate you upon that feeling of just pride which you entertain for the institutions of your country, and for the nation's soil of which you are such worthy inhabitants. (Applause.) Within a few short years England and America have given an example to the world of what nature can do to remove those difficulties which from time to time necessarily intervene and draw a cloud between friendly peoples. They have shown that, by mutual forbearance, by mutual respect, by a determination to seek nothing but what is just and honourable from each other, that difficulties of the gravest character—difficulties which in less wise ages might have produced lamentable results, can be obliterated—can be completely obliterated—and leave those between whom they occurred more closely locked than ever in the bonds of mutual friendship." (Loud and prolonged applause.)

AT SARNIA.

[Delivered in reply to an address from the Munsee Indians on the 20th of August.]

His Excellency said that among the many pleasures which he had enjoyed during his present tour, few of them were to be compared with that which he experienced in finding himself face to face with the intelligent, well-educated, well-dressed representatives of the Indian community in this neighbourhood. Coming as he did from the distant West, and from interviews with their Indian fellow-subjects, who unfortunately, from their remote position, had not yet been able to share those advantages which the Indians of this locality enjoyed, he was sensibly struck by the wonderfully improved condition of the latter. He was proud to think that, thanks to the wisdom of the British Government, such marks of advancement and improvement should be seen among them. He declared himself fully sensible of the obligation which rested upon the white people to use their utmost endeavours to promote the welfare and guard the rights of the Indian tribes, and expressed his pleasure at the fact of all the Indians present being able to converse with him in the English language. He was glad to think they were sensible of the benefits which had been conferred upon them by those good and Christian men who had sown amongst them the truths of religion, both by means of the Bible and by their own noble examples. He spoke of having, during his tour, made the acquaintance of a tribe of Indians to whom, unfortunately, the glad words of the Gospel could scarcely have been preached yet. He remarked that, in contrasting the condition of those people with the condition of the Indians before him, he could not fail to be struck with the immensely beneficial results which flowed from religion going hand in hand with civilization. With reference to the allusion which had been made in some of the addresses to questions affecting certain rights depending on ancient treaties, he said that, of course, it was not desirable for him to enter upon the present occasion into a consideration of these, but he assured them—and this, he said, must be his answer to all representations of that nature—that no petition was ever addressed to him as the representative of the Crown, by any of Her Majesty's Indian subjects, without his feeling it his duty to institute enquiries in regard to the statements it contained, and under the advice of his responsible Ministers to do whatever might be thought desirable under the circumstances of each particular case. He wished them all happiness and prosperity, and trusted that they would continue to be

satisfied with the Government under which they lived; that year after year they would learn better and better, by industry, by attention to their duties, and by those labours from which no one, rich or poor, was ever exempt in this world, they would join with their white fellow-subjects in helping to build up the Dominion of Canada.

AT GODERICH.

[Delivered on the occasion of a visit to the International Salt Works on August 21.]

"I have derived the greatest pleasure and instruction from my visit to these works. It is the first occasion in my life that I have had an opportunity of acquainting myself by actual inspection with the manner in which salt is prepared for the market, and I am glad to think that, thanks to the bounty of Providence, underneath our feet there should be what appears to be an inexhaustible supply of that article, and that, too, of the finest quality, and so situated as to be readily and easily obtained. I am still better pleased to think that this Company, notwithstanding these invidious restrictions which are imposed, should still find themselves in a position to trade with the United States. With respect to any possible future alterations in the tariff which might render the trade in salt between this country and the United States freer than at present, I can only say that I shall only be too glad if the wishes of the gentlemen connected with this interest should be gratified in that respect. (Applause.) If every individual interest in Canada could be accommodated, it would be a matter of gratification to the Government. I am afraid, however, that as I pursue my progress through other portions of the country, I may meet with interests which would not be disposed to entertain exactly the same opinion as that which I heard fall from the lips of your President to-day. If I do meet gentlemen expressing opinions different from these, my reply will be that I should, of course, be very glad if their views could also be furthered. (Laughter.) As far as the political aspects of the question are concerned, I am afraid I must refer you to my responsible advisers." (Laughter.)

AT BERLIN.

[Delivered in reply to an address from the citizens on the 22nd of August.]

"MR. MAYOR AND GENTLEMEN,—Among the many pleasurable visits which it has been my good fortune to make during the course of my present tour, I can conscientiously say that there has been none which has given me greater pleasure than that which I am now paying. It is a matter of pride to me, as an Englishman, that in my capacity as representative of the British

which
y would
by at-
labours
as ever
in wi t h
ing to

it to the
21.]
ure and
works.
t I have
myself
anner in
t, and I
bounty
et there
exhaus-
at, too,
d as to
am still
company,
trictions
d them-
e United
le future
at render
try and
resent, I
too glad
connected
l in that
individual
modated,
on to the
t, that as
portions
interests
entertain
which I
President
men ex-
ese, my
ourse, be
also be
the poli-
cerned,
y respon-

from the
—Among
n it has
ring the
conscien-
e which
an tha
matter of
at in my
British

Queen I should have the honour of addressing a German audience. (Applause.) It is needless for me to assure you that I, in common with all your other British fellow subjects, am prepared to recognize you as fellow-citizens with the utmost cordiality and affection. I believe that in saying this I am accurately expressing the general feeling of the British section and of every other section of the Canadian people, who all recognize in the German element a contribution of strength to our national Constitution, and a population who, by their thrifty habits, by their hereditary intelligence, by their industry, sobriety and general good conduct, are likely to aid most powerfully in furthering the prosperity of our common country. (Cheers.) Gentlemen, it has been my privilege to reside for a considerable period in your Fatherland, and I have had the honour of receiving many marks of kindness and goodwill at the hands of that august Emperor under whose beneficent sway Germany has become united. (Applause.) And it may be a satisfaction to you to know that I shall consider it my duty, in communicating from time to time, through the proper channels, my impressions as to the condition of the Dominion, to take care that the Government of Germany understand that her children in this country are contented with the land of their adoption, and that, although they regard with undiminished affection the traditions of their forefathers, they are perfectly contented to find themselves under British rule, and in the enjoyment of the liberties secured to them by the British Constitution. (Applause.) Gentlemen, I believe that under no Government, and in no country, are popular rights and those principles of true liberty better combined with the administration of order than under the Constitution under which you live. (Hear, hear.) I am sure there is not a person in this vast assembly who does not feel that under Parliamentary Government his voice is duly heard—that his rights as a freeman are respected, and that his material interests are adequately subserved." (Cheers.)

AT BRANTFORD.

[Delivered in reply to an address from the President and Directors of the Young Ladies' College on the 24th of August.]

"There are few subjects which present greater interest to Lady Dufferin and myself than that of education, especially the education of the female portion of the leading classes of Canada, as it is so intimately connected with the future fortunes and status of this country, because it is on the proper education of our girls that we must depend for

that high tone of moral feeling, for that delicacy of sentiment, and for that freedom from whatever is meretricious, frivolous and base, which more than anything else are the essentials of a nation's glory. (Applause.) And I am inclined to insist the more strongly upon this point because we must all be aware that female education is a subject with respect to which we are liable to fall into error, and over which it is therefore incumbent for the people of Canada to watch with the greatest jealousy and attention. In Canada, as in every new country, there are, of course, circumstances and considerations which in some degree militate against that which ought to be the leading and principal feature of all education—namely, its domesticity. In a newly settled country, where the scattered habitations militate against education, and where even in towns a very considerable number of the inhabitants are driven to live less in private than is the custom in Europe, it is of course more difficult to maintain unimpaired those home influences which are so essential, especially in the training of young girls. Now, I confess that I am strongly of opinion that we cannot keep our girls too long from coming out into the world, and becoming young ladies. (Applause.) In other countries we sometimes see the contrary occur more frequently than is to be wished, but I am hopeful that in Canada we are so convinced of the desirability of maintaining amongst us simplicity of manners, simplicity of dress—(hear, hear)—simplicity of thought and feeling—(applause)—that we are determined to prevent the youthful members of our families from becoming prematurely sophisticated. (Applause and laughter.) Even if we middle-aged men can carry into the occupations of our mature years the freshness, the liveliness, and the innocence of boyhood, we feel it to be so much gained. (Applause.) And this truth, of course, is infinitely more applicable to those who are to be the ornaments of our houses and the mothers of our children. (Applause.) However, it would be presumptuous in me to do more than simply glance at these topics. I am sure that every experienced person present will be able to gather from what I have said the full meaning I desire to convey, and that that freshness and that simplicity which I am proud to think are among the noble characteristics which distinguish the Canadian people at large will also long be maintained, the prominent attribute of the manners and of the tone of thought and feeling of our woman-kind." (Great and continued applause.)

AT TUSCARORA.

[Delivered in reply to the address of the Six Nations on the 25th of August.]

"Chiefs, Councilmen, and Young Men of the Six Nations,—I desire to express to you the pleasure which I derive from my visit to your settlement and from the eloquent addresses with which I have been honoured. I have long looked forward to this expedition with the greatest impatience, for you must understand that it is no idle curiosity which brings me hither, but that when the Governor General and the representative of your Great Mother comes among you it is a genuine sign of the interest which the Imperial Government and the Government of Canada take in your welfare, and of their desire to show that your interests and your happiness are as much a matter of solicitude to them as are those of the rest of your fellow citizens. Neither must you suppose that I am ignorant of those claims upon the gratitude and affection of the English nation which you possess. I am well aware that in ancient times, when there was war between the early French colonizers of Canada and the early English colonists of the lower States, you were always a friendly people to the English Crown, and that in later days, when differences arose between our ancestors and the ancestors of the present inhabitants of the United States—differences which I am glad to say have long since been buried in oblivion by both parties—it was on the bravery in arms and on the fidelity of your grandfathers that the Crown of England then relied. The memory of these transactions I can assure you shall never be allowed to pass away; and although you have ceased to be the warlike allies of Great Britain, we are still proud to hail you as its pacific and contented subjects. You could not have a greater proof that the memories of the ancient ties which bound the Six Nations and the English people together have not been forgotten than the fact that one of the principal towns in Ontario has been called after that glorious chieftain Tyendinaga, of whom you are so justly proud, and in the next place than by the manner in which those treaties and reservations which, in consideration of their services, were made in your favour, have been observed and maintained. There is no part of your address which has given me greater pleasure than that in which you acknowledge that the British Crown has kept faith with its Indian subjects, and that you and all the members of the Six Nations have confidence in the word of the British Government. Although the days are happily past in which we needed your assistance on the battle field, you must not suppose that we do not count with

equal anxiety upon your assistance in those peaceful efforts to which the people of Canada are now devoted, or that we fail to value you as faithful and industrious coadjutors in the task we have undertaken of building up the Dominion of Canada into a prosperous, rich, and contented nation. During my recent visit to the westward I came into contact with other tribes of Indians who were, unfortunately, less happily circumstanced than yourselves, inasmuch as, inhabiting a more distant region than you, they have not had an opportunity of acquiring those habits of civilization which you have so readily adopted, and of which the beneficent efforts are apparent in the comparison of the scene before me and the appearance presented by those Indian tribes to whom I refer. For although like yourselves, they are animated with loyal feelings towards your Great Mother and firmly attached to the Government of the British Crown, they were in every way inferior to you in physical appearance, in their habits of life, and in their material comforts. It is to be hoped that in the course of time a more settled mode of existence will gradually be extended among all the Indian subjects of the Canadian Government, but at the same time I wish it to be understood that it is by no means the desire of the Government unduly to press upon its Indian subjects a premature or violent change in their established habits. To have done this would have been, in my opinion, a great mistake. I believe that one chief reason why the Government of Canada has been so pre-eminently successful in maintaining the happiest and most affectionate relations with the various Indian nations with whom it has had to deal, has been that it has recognized the rights of those people to live according to their own notions of what is fittest for their happiness, and most suitable for the peculiar circumstances in which they are placed. I am glad to think that in doing so they have already begun to reap the fruits of their forbearance and good sense, and that from ocean to ocean, amidst every tribe of Indians, the name of Canada is synonymous with humanity, with good faith, and with benevolent treatment. I am very pleased to see amongst those who have assembled to welcome me many members of your families arrayed in the ancient dress of the Indian nationality; for I certainly am of opinion that it is wise of you to take a just and patriotic pride in those characteristics of your past history which, being innocent in themselves, will serve to remind you of your forefathers, and of the antecedents of your various tribes, and will add colour and in-

ter-
alit-
tish
En-
set-
the
in a
add-
cele-
var-
is d-
ject
lar
tion
of t-
I tr-
the
you
wor-
ent-
dev-
the
cour-
ters
gen-
hab-
nat-
mun-
of a
you
low-
your
still
cour-
men-
ject-
them
to d-
whe-
it is
your
your
and
men-
ly n-
men-
men-
liqu-
it w-
your
of ev-
oura
mair-
bott-
whic-
have
the e-
your
your
Cour-
dian
whic-
cora-

terest to your existence as a distinct nationality, so happily incorporated with the British Empire. We see that those of French, English, Irish, and Scotch origin who have settled in Canada, however closely united they may be in their present interests, and in a common patriotism to the land of their adoption, still rejoice in those innocent celebrations which recall the memories of the various sources from which their parentage is derived, and I trust that the Indian subjects of Her Majesty will always take a similar pride in preserving intact, from generation to generation, the distinctive attributes of their national circumstances. And now I trust you will forgive me if, standing in the relation to you of the representative of your Great Mother, I venture to utter a few words of advice. In the first place, let me entreat you, with all the earnestness I can, to devote all the energies which you possess to the improvement of your agriculture. Of course I am well aware that a nation of hunters cannot be expected even in one or two generations so completely to change those habits which are engraven into their very nature as to rise to a level with other communities who have followed the occupation of agriculture for thousands of years. Still you must remember that, making every allowance which can justly be demanded on your behalf, on that score, there is room for still further improvements, and in the course of the next generation the Government of the country and your fellow-subjects will expect that you will compete with them on more equal terms than you are able to do at present in all those arts of peace, whether of agriculture or of mechanics, which it is necessary to cultivate for the purposes of your own support, and in the interests of your common country. In the next place—and now I am addressing myself to the young men of the nation, because I feel it is scarcely necessary that I should give any recommendation to their fathers—let me recommend you to avoid all excess in intoxicating liquors as if they were so much poison, as if it were the destruction of the happiness of your homes, of your health, of your energy, of everything which you hold dear, as honourable and right-minded men. It only remains for me to thank you from the very bottom of my heart for the kindly welcome which you have given me, for the pains you have taken to make my visit agreeable, for the evidences which you have exhibited of your loyalty to your Great Mother, and for your friendly feelings towards myself and the Countess of Dufferin. On entering the Indian Reserve we passed through an arch which was beautifully constructed and decorated with appropriate emblems. On our

passage through your domain we encountered Indian bands of music, all of them playing the hymn in honour of the Queen. On arriving at your Council House our path to the dais was strewn with flowers, and we found ourselves accommodated in that traditional arbour in which from time immemorial the Indian tribes have been accustomed to greet their guests. In return, let me assure you that so long as I administer the government of this country every Indian subject, no matter what his tribe, what his nation, or what his religion, will find in me a faithful friend and sure protector, (applause)—and that in undertaking this office I am but representing the wishes of the Local Canadian Government and following the instructions of the Imperial authorities. The people of Canada and the people of Britain will not cease to recognize those obligations which have been imposed upon them by the hand of Providence towards their Indian fellow-subjects, and never shall the word of Britain once pledged be broken, but from one end of the Dominion to the other every Indian subject shall be made to feel that he enjoys the rights of a freeman, and that he can with confidence appeal to the British Crown for protection."

AT WOODSTOCK.

[Delivered in reply to an address from the Mayor and Corporation of the town of Woodstock on the 26th of August.]

"MR. MAYOR AND GENTLEMEN,—I am glad to find myself for the second time in my life in Woodstock, and I am still more glad to think that my visit will be sufficiently prolonged to enable me to make a better acquaintance with the town and its inhabitants than on the first occasion. I thank you very heartily for the patriotic and loyal address which you have presented to me, and I assure you that there is no feeling by which the Canadian people are animated with which I sympathize more than in their desire to build up their country into a distinct, prosperous, and respected nationality. As the representative of Her Majesty the Queen, and an officer of the Imperial Government, it is of course one of my principal duties to strengthen by every means in my power those ties of affection by which the inhabitants of the Dominion are bound to the connection with the Mother Country. You must not, however, imagine that upon that account I regard with any other feeling than that of the utmost sympathy the spirit of loyal patriotism which I am proud to think is day by day being more strongly developed from one end of the Dominion to the other. I do not think the Canadian people would be loyal to the Empire unless they were also able to be equally loyal to

their own country, to be proud of the fact that they are Canadians, to believe in the destinies which are in store for them, and to be able to look forward with confidence to the task which has been imposed upon them by Providence, and entrusted to them by the Mother Country, of becoming a glorious adjunct of the British Empire, affording an example to the Continent of America of what can be done under British institutions when they are supplemented by a spirit of noble and patriotic independence. In conclusion, allow me to thank you for those expressions in your address of kindness and goodwill to myself. I only desire to be a faithful servant of the Queen and a genuine friend of the Canadian people—(cheers)—and I neither wish for nor do I look forward to any other reward than that of carrying home with me the conviction that as long as I live I may be able to boast of having always maintained friendly and affectionate relations with that noble community in whose midst for a few years my lot has been cast.” (Cheers.)

AT THOROLD.

[The following remark occurs in a reply to an address of the Council, delivered on the 29th of August.]

“During his present tour he had visited the distant waters of Lake Superior, and had arrived at the conclusion that no reasonable man could doubt but that within a very few years the industry and energy of the Canadian people would have conducted the water-ways of the Atlantic to the head of Lake Superior. (Applause.) Neither was it possible to overrate the consequences which would flow from these great works. No one could look upon the navigation of the northern parts of North America without perceiving that the River St. Lawrence and the chain of lakes which empty their waters into it are destined to be the high road along which all the productions, not only of the Canadian North-West, but also of the northern valleys of the Mississippi and its tributaries would pass.” (Cheers.)

AT THE TORONTO CLUB DINNER.

[Delivered on the evening of the 2nd of September, in reply to the toast of his health, which was proposed by the late John Hillyard Cameron.]

“MR. CAMERON AND GENTLEMEN,—I cannot but consider it a very happy circumstance that one of the most gratifying progresses ever made by a representative of the Queen through any portion of the British Empire should find its appropriate close in this cordial and splendid reception, at the hands of a Society of gentlemen which, though non-political in its corporate character, is so thoroughly representative of all

that is most distinguished in the various schools of political thought in Canada. It is but a few short weeks since I left Toronto, and yet I question whether many born Canadians have ever seen or learnt more of the western half of the Dominion than I have during that brief period. (Hear, hear.) Memory itself scarcely suffices to reflect the shifting vision of mountain, wood and water, inland seas and silver rolling rivers, golden corn-lands and busy prosperous towns, through which we have held our way; but though the mind's eye fail ever again to re-adjust the dazzling panorama, as long as life endures not a single echo of the universal greeting with which we have been welcomed will be hushed within our hearts. (Great applause.) Yet deeply as I am sensible of the personal kindnesses of which I have been the recipient, proud as I feel of the honour done to my office, moved as I have been by the devoted affection shown for our Queen and for our common country, no one is more aware than myself of the imperfect return I have made to the generous enthusiasm which has been evoked. If, then, gentlemen, I now fail to respond in suitable terms to the toast you have drunk, if in my hurried replies to the innumerable addresses with which I have been honoured, an occasional indiscreet or ill-considered phrase should have escaped my lips, I know that your kindness will supply my shortcomings—that naught will be set down in malice—and that an indulgent construction will be put upon my hasty sentences. (Cheers.) But, gentlemen, though the language of gratitude may fail, the theme itself supplies me with that of congratulation, for never has the head of any Government passed through a land so replete with contentment in the present, so pregnant with promise in the future. (Cheers.) From the northern forest border lands, whose primeval recesses are being pierced and indented by the rough and ready cultivation of the free grant settler, to the trim enclosures and wheat-laden townships that smile along the lakes,—from the orchards of Niagara to the hunting grounds of Nepigon,—in the wigwam of the Indian, in the homestead of the farmer, in the workshop of the artisan, in the office of his employer—everywhere have I learnt that the people are satisfied (applause)—satisfied with their own individual prospects and with the prospects of their country, (applause)—satisfied with their Government, and with the institutions under which they prosper (applause)—satisfied to be the subjects of the Queen (tremendous applause)—satisfied to be members of the British Empire. (Renewed applause.) Indeed I cannot help

various
ada. It
Toronto,
any born
more of
than I
(hear, hear.)
reflect the
wood and
ng rivers,
prosperous
held our
fail ever
panorama,
e echo of
we have
within our
deply as I
nesses of
proud as I
e, moved
affection
r common
an myself
ade to the
en evoked.
respond in
ave drunk,
numerable
honoured,
considered
ps, I know
my short-
et down in
struction
sentences.
h the lan-
heme itself
ulation, for
ment pass-
th content-
t with pro-
From the
se primeval
ndented by
of the free
losures and
e along the
gara to the
n,—in the
omestead of
the artisan,
everywhere
re satisfied
own indivi-
the pros-
applause)—
and with
ey prosper
jects of the
satisfied to
pire. (Re-
cannot help

thinking that, quite apart from the advantages to myself, my yearly journeys through the Provinces will have been of public benefit, as exemplifying with what spontaneous, unconcerted unanimity of language the entire Dominion has declared its faith in itself, in its destiny, in its connection with the Mother Country, and in the well-ordered freedom of a Constitutional Monarchy. (Applause.) And, gentlemen, it is this very combination of sentiments which appears to me so wholesome and satisfactory. Words cannot express what pride I feel as an Englishman in the loyalty of Canada to England. (Hear, hear.) Nevertheless, I should be the first to deplore this feeling if it rendered Canada disloyal to herself—if it either dwarfed or smothered Canadian patriotism, or generated a sickly spirit of dependence. Such, however, is far from being the case. The legislation of your Parliament, the attitude of your statesmen, the language of your press, sufficiently show how firmly and intelligently you are prepared to accept and apply the almost unlimited legislative faculties with which you have been endowed (hear, hear)—while the daily growing disposition to extinguish sectional jealousies and to ignore an obsolete provincialism proves how strongly the young heart of your confederated commonwealth has begun to throb with the consciousness of its nationalized existence. (Great cheering.) At this moment not a shilling of British money finds its way to Canada; the interference of the Home Government with the domestic affairs of the Dominion has ceased, while the Imperial relations between the two countries are regulated by a spirit of such mutual deference, forbearance, and moderation, as reflects the greatest credit upon the statesmen of both. (Hear, hear.) Yet, so far from this gift of autonomy having brought about any divergence of aim or aspiration on either side, every reader of our annals must be aware that the sentiments of Canada towards Great Britain are infinitely more friendly now than in those earlier days when the political intercourse of the two countries was disturbed and complicated by an excessive and untoward tutelage, (cheers); that never was Canada more united than at present in sympathy of purpose and unity of interest with the Mother Country, more at one with her in social habits and tone of thought, more proud of her claim to share in the heritage of England's past, more ready to accept whatever obligations may be imposed upon her by her partnership in the future fortunes of the Empire. (Tremendous applause.) Again, nothing in my recent journey has been more striking, nothing indeed has been more affecting, than the

passionate loyalty everywhere evinced towards the person and the throne of Queen Victoria. (Great cheering.) Wherever I have gone, in the crowded cities, in the remote hamlet, the affection of the people for their Sovereign has been blazoned forth against the summer sky by every device which art could fashion or ingenuity invent. (Cheers.) Even in the wilds and deserts of the land, the most secluded and untutored settler would hoist some cloth or rag above his shanty, and startle the solitudes of the forest with a shot from his rusty firelock and a lusty cheer from himself and his children in glad allegiance to his country's Queen. (Applause.) Even the Indian in his forest, or on his reserve, would marshal forth his picturesque symbols of fidelity in grateful recognition of a Government that never broke a treaty or falsified its plighted word to the red man—(great applause)—or failed to evince for the ancient children of the soil a wise and conscientious solicitude. (Renewed applause and cheers.) Yet touching as were the exhibitions of so much generous feeling, I could scarcely have found pleasure in them had they merely been the expressions of a traditional habit or of a conventional sentimentality. No, gentlemen, they sprang from a far more genuine and vital source. (Cheers.) The Canadians are loyal to Queen Victoria, in the first place because they honour and love her for her personal qualities—(cheers)—for her life-long devotion to her duties—(cheers)—for her faithful observance of all the obligations of a constitutional monarch—(cheers);—and, in the next place, they revere her as the symbol representative of as glorious a national life, of as satisfactory a form of government as any country in the world can point to—a national life, illustrious through a thousand years with the achievements of patriots, statesmen, warriors, and scholars—(great cheers)—a form of government which more perfectly than any other combines the element of stability with a complete recognition of popular rights, and insures by its social accessories, so far as is compatible with the imperfections of human nature, a lofty standard of obligation and simplicity of manners in the classes that regulate the general tone of our civil intercourse. (Cheers.) On my way across the lakes I called in at the city of Chicago—a city which has again risen more splendid than ever from her ashes—and at Detroit, the home of one of the most prosperous and intelligent communities on this continent. At both these places I was received with the utmost kindness and courtesy by the civil authorities and by the citizens themselves,

who vied with each other in making me feel with how friendly an interest that great and generous people who have advanced the United States to so splendid a position in the family of nations, regard their Canadian neighbours; but, though disposed to watch with genuine admiration and sympathy the development of our Dominion into a great power, our friends across the line are wont, as you know, to amuse their lighter moments with the 'large utterances of the early gods.' (Laughter.) More than once I was addressed with the playful suggestion that Canada should unite her fortunes with those of the Great Republic. (Laughter.) To these invitations I invariably replied by acquainting them that in Canada we were essentially a democratic people—(great laughter); that nothing would content us unless the popular will could exercise an immediate and complete control over the Executive of the country—(renewed laughter)—that the Ministers who conducted the Government were but a Committee of Parliament, which was itself an emanation from the constituencies—(loud applause)—and that no Canadian would be able to breathe freely if he thought that the persons administering the affairs of his country were removed beyond the supervision and contact of our legislative assemblies. (Hear, hear, cheers and laughter.) And, gentlemen, in this extemporized repartee of mine—(laughter)—there will be found, I think, a germ of sound philosophy. In fact, it appears to me that even from the point of view of the most enthusiastic advocate of popular rights, the Government of Canada is nearly perfect; for while you are free from those historical complications which sometimes clog the free running of our Parliamentary machinery at home, while you possess every popular guarantee and privilege that reason can demand—(hear, hear)—you have an additional element of elasticity introduced into your system in the person of the Governor-General; for—as I have had occasion to remark elsewhere—in most forms of government, should a misunderstanding occur between the head of the State and the representatives of the people, a deadlock might ensue of a very grave character, inasmuch as there would be no power of appeal to a third party—and deadlocks are the dangers of all constitutional systems—whereas in Canada, should the Governor-General and his Legislature unhappily disagree, the misunderstanding is referred to England as "*amicus curiæ*," whose only object, of course, is to give free play to your Parliamentary institutions, whose intervention can be relied upon as impartial and benevolent, and who would immediately replace an erring or impracticable Viceroy—

for such things can be—(laughter)—by another officer more competent to his duties, without the slightest hitch or disturbance having been occasioned in the orderly march of your affairs. (Applause.) If then the Canadian people are loyal to the Crown, it is with a reasoning loyalty. (Applause.) It is because they are able to appreciate the advantage of having inherited a constitutional system so workable, so well balanced, and so peculiarly adapted to their own especial wants. (Applause.) If to these constitutional advantages we add the blessing of a judiciary not chosen by a capricious method of popular election, but selected for their ability and professional standing by responsible Ministers, and alike independent of popular favour and political influences—(hear, hear)—a civil service whose rights of permanency both the great political parties of the country have agreed to recognize—(applause)—and consequently a civil service free from partizanship, and disposed to make the service of the State rather than that of party their chief object—(hear, hear)—an electoral system purged of corruption by the joint action of the ballot and the newly-constituted courts for the trial of bribery—(applause);—a population hardy, thrifty and industrious, simple in their manners, sober in mind, God-fearing in their lives—(cheers);—and lastly, an almost unlimited breadth of territory, replete with agricultural and mineral resources, it may be fairly said that Canada sets forth upon her enviable career under as safe, sound, and solid auspices as any State whose bark has been committed to the stream of Time. (Great cheering.) The only thing still wanted is to man the ship with a more numerous crew. From the extraordinary number of babies I have seen at every window and at every cottage door—(laughter and applause)—native energy and talent appears to be rapidly supplying this defect—(laughter);—still it is a branch of industry in which the home manufacturer has no occasion to dread foreign competition—(great laughter)—and Canadians can well afford to share their fair inheritance with the straitened sons of toil at home. When crossing the Atlantic to take up the government of this country, I found myself the fellow-passenger of several hundred emigrants. As soon as they had recovered from the effect of sea-sickness the captain of the ship assembled these persons in the hold, and invited the Canadian gentlemen on board to give them any information in regard to their adopted country which might seem useful. Some of the emigrants began asking questions, and one man prefaced his remarks by saying that "he had the misfortune of having too many children."

Being called upon in my turn to address the company, I alluded to this phrase, which had grated harshly on my ears, and remarked that perhaps no better idea could be given of the differences between the old country and their new home than by the fact that whereas in England a struggling man might be overweighted in the battle of life by a numerous family, in the land to which they were going a man could scarcely have too many children. (Cheers and laughter.) Upon which I was greeted with an approving thump on the back by a stalwart young emigrant, who cried out, 'Right you are, sir; that's what I've been telling Emily.' (Laughter.) Indeed, for many years past I have been a strong advocate of emigration in the interests of the British population. I believe that emigration is a benefit both to those that go and to those that remain, at the same time that it is the most effectual and legitimate weapon with which labour can contend with capital. I have written a book upon the subject, and have been very much scolded for wishing to depopulate my native country; but however strong an advocate of emigration from the English standpoint, I am of course a thousandfold more interested in the subject as the head of the Canadian Government. (Applause.) Of course I am not in a position, nor is it desirable that I should take the responsibility of saying anything on this occasion which should expose me hereafter to the reproach of having drawn a false picture or given delusive information in regard to the prospects and opportunities afforded by Canada to the intending settler. (Applause.) The subject is so serious a one—so much depends upon the individual training, capacity, health, conduct, and antecedents of each several emigrant, that no one without an intimate and special knowledge of the subject would be justified in pronouncing authoritatively on its details (hear, hear);—but this at all events I may say, wherever I have gone I have found numberless persons who came to Canada without anything, and have since risen to competence and wealth (applause)—that I have met no one who did not gladly acknowledge himself better off than on his first arrival (cheers)—and that amongst thousands of persons with whom I have been brought into contact, no matter what their race or nationality, none seemed ever to regret that they had come here. (Great and continued applause.) This fact particularly struck me on entering the log huts of the settlers in the more distant regions of the country. Undoubtedly their hardships had been very great, the difficulties of climate and locality frequently discouraging, their personal pri-

vations most severe; but the language of all was identical, evincing without exception pride in the past, content with the present, hope in the future (cheers); while, combined with the satisfaction each man felt in his own success and the improved prospects of his family, there shone another and even a nobler feeling—namely, the delight inspired by the consciousness of being a co-efficient unit in a visibly prosperous community, to whose prosperity he was himself contributing. (Hear, hear, and cheers.) Of course these people could never have attained the position in which I found them without tremendous exertions. Probably the agricultural labourer who comes to this country from Norfolk or Dorsetshire will have to work a great deal harder than ever he worked in his life before, but if his work is harder he will find a sweetener to his toil of which he could never have dreamt in the old country—namely, the prospect of independence, of a roof over his head for which he shall pay no rent, and of ripening corn fields round his homestead which own no master but himself. (Tremendous applause.) Let a man be sober, healthy, and industrious; let him come out at a proper time of the year; let him be content with small beginnings and not afraid of hard work, and I can scarcely conceive how he should fail in his career. (Long-continued applause.) Gentlemen, I have been tempted by the interest of the subject to trespass far too long, I fear, upon your indulgence (no, no), but I felt that perhaps I could not make a more appropriate return for the honour you have done me than by frankly mentioning to you the impression left on my mind during my recent journeys. (Hear, hear.) It now only remains for me to thank you again most heartily for your kindness, and to assure you that every fresh mark of confidence which I receive from any section of the Canadian people only makes me more determined to strain every nerve in their service (cheering), and to do my best to contribute towards the great work upon which you are now engaged—namely, that of building up on this side of the Atlantic a prosperous, loyal, and powerful associate of the British Empire." (Tremendous applause.)

AT THE ONTARIO LADIES' COLLEGE.

[The following remark was made in a speech replying to an address from the young ladies of this institution, at Whitby, on the 3rd of September.]

"I do not know whether it would be out of place to remark that there are dangers against which it is advisable for all those who are interested in the healthy, intellectual training of the youth of this continent, and particularly of its female youth, to

guard. Of late there has sprung up a class of literature which, in my opinion, contributes but very little to the advancement of those higher aspirations which it ought to be the aim and object of all literature to promote. There has arisen of late a school of writers whose chief trick seems to be to extract amusement and evoke laughter by turning everything that is noble, elevated, and revered by the rest of the world into ridicule; to substitute parody for invention, and coarse vulgarity for the tender humour of a better day. Or, if this error is avoided, a sickly, morbid sentimentalism is substituted, more corrupting than absolute vice; or an historical sensationalism which is as bad as either. I cannot but think it is a great matter that in our schools we should take the greatest pains to maintain a standard of healthy, robust and refined taste."

AT BELLEVILLE.

[Delivered on the 5th of September, in the course of a reply to an address in which allusion was made to the injustice done to Canada through her true position being misunderstood.]

"In a concluding paragraph you have alluded to a feeling which I have sometimes heard mentioned in private, and to which hitherto my attention has never been so pointedly directed, viz.:—That Canadian affairs scarcely obtain that share of popular attention in England which their importance merits. (Hear, hear.) Well, Mr. Mayor and gentlemen, I would ask you to call to mind the old adage which says 'Happy are the people without annals.' (Hear, hear, and laughter.) An adage which implies that only too often the history of a country consists of an account of its follies and misfortunes. (Laughter.) It is sometimes as well to be without a history as with one. (Laughter.) In the same way you must remember that as long as the domestic affairs of Canada are conducted with that wisdom which commands the confidence of England—as long as the material condition of Canada is such as to occasion neither apprehension nor anxiety to England—as long as the sentiments of Canada are so affectionate and loyal to the Mother Country as to leave her nothing to desire, so long will her intercourse with Canada be confined to those placid hum-drum amenities which characterize every happy household. (Hear, hear, and laughter.) Again, you must remember that in England every man who is connected with public affairs, every public writer, every person through whom the national sentiments find expression, is so overwhelmed and over-weighted by his daily occupations that you must not be surprised if they have not time to be very loquacious on Canadian subjects ;

and, after all, gentlemen, I may observe, as a sensitive Englishman, that I do not find, in Canadian public prints, quite that ample share given to the discussion of purely British matters which I, of course, might desire. (Laughter.) No, gentlemen, you must not judge of the affection of the Mother Country for her greatest colony, you must not judge of the interest she takes in your affairs, her pride in your loyalty to herself, by what may happen to be said or rather not said in the newspapers. (Applause.) The heart of England is large, but the English nation is undemonstrative (applause); and I am sure that you will find, whenever the necessities of the case really require it, that the sympathies of England and the attention of English public opinion will be concentrated upon Canada with a solicitude and an energy that will leave you no occasion of complaint." (Great applause.)

AT BROCKVILLE.

[Delivered in reply to an address from the Mayor and Corporation, on the 7th of September.]

"MR. MAYOR AND GENTLEMEN,—I thank you for the address with which you have honoured me. This is the last address I am destined to receive before my final return to Ottawa, where much serious business awaits my attention. It is with regret I find my holidays drawing to a close, and that a termination is about to be put to the pleasant and instructive personal intercourse I have had with such large numbers of the Canadian people. At all events I shall carry the pleasantest memories with me into retirement. During the six weeks my tour has occupied, I believe that I have received something like one hundred and twenty addresses, every one of which breathed a spirit of contentment, loyalty and kindness. In fact, from first to last no harsh, desponding, or discordant note has marred the jubilant congratulations of the nation. But the demonstrations with which we have been honoured have not been confined to mere vocal greetings. It would be impossible to describe either the beauty or the variety of the triumphal emblems which have glittered on either hand along our way. In addition to the graceful and picturesque decorations of evergreens, flags, tapestry and prismatic canopies of colour from window to window, with which the towns were gay, we have passed under a number of the most ingenious and suggestive arches. There was an arch of cheeses (laughter), an arch of salt, an arch of wheels, an arch of hardware, stoves, and pots and pans (great laughter), an arch of sofas, chairs and household furniture (laughter), an arch of ladders, laden with firemen in their picturesque costumes, an

arch of carriages (laughter), an arch of boats, a free trade arch, a protectionists' arch (great laughter), an arch of children, and last of all an arch—no, not an arch, but rather a celestial rainbow of lovely young ladies! (Great laughter and applause.) Indeed, the heavens themselves dropped fatness, for not unfrequently a magic cheese or other comestible would descend into our carriage. As for the Countess of Dufferin, she has been nearly smothered beneath the nosegays which rained down upon her, for our path has been strewn with flowers. One town, not content with fulfilling its splendid programme of procession, fireworks and illuminations, concluded its reception by the impromptu conflagration of half a street—(laughter and applause)—and when the next morning I thought it my duty to condole with the authorities on their misfortune, both the owner of the property and the Mayor assured me with the very heroism of politeness that the accident would produce a great improvement in the appearance of the place. (Great laughter.) Gentlemen, I must now bid you good-bye, and through you I desire to say good-bye to all my other entertainers throughout the Province. I have been most deeply affected by their kindness; for although of course I am well aware that the honours of which I have been the recipient have been addressed, not to me, the individual, but to my office, it would be affectation were I to ignore the fact that a strain of personal goodwill has been allowed to mingle with the welcome accorded by the people of Ontario to the representative of their Queen. (Cheers.) I only wish I could have made a more fit return to the demonstrations with which I have been honoured. Happily the circumstances of the country have justified me in using the language of honest and hearty congratulation, and if I have done wrong in sometimes venturing on a purely festive occasion a gentle note of warning, or hint of advice, I trust that my desire to render practical service to the country will be my excuse for any inopportune digressions of this nature." (Cheers.)

AT LONDON, ENGLAND.

[Delivered at a dinner of the Canada Club, held in the Albion, London, England, on the 8th of July, in reply to the toast of his health.]

"In rising to return thanks for the honour which has been done me by this splendid entertainment, and for the kind and cordial manner in which my health has been received, I hope it will be understood that, however deeply I may feel the compliment thus paid to me—and words would fail to express all that I experience on this score—my per-

sonal gratitude and satisfaction is absorbed and lost in the prouder consciousness that this brilliant assembly and the distinguished men I see around me are met, not so much for the purpose of extending a welcome to a mere individual like myself, but that they have been brought together by the desire to pay a tribute of respect to the great Dominion over which I have the honour to preside, and to testify their sympathy in the most marked and generous manner with that noble community, their kinsmen and fellow-citizens, who on the other side of the Atlantic are engaged in building up a nationality cognate to their own, instinct with the same high spirit of constitutional freedom, and determined to prove itself a powerful and worthy member of the British Empire. (Cheers.) My lords and gentlemen, it is this consideration alone which can give importance and significance to the demonstration of to-night, and to proceedings which will be scanned and discussed with unspeakable pride and pleasure by thousands of your fellow-subjects in their distant Canadian home (hear, hear)—for if there is one predilection more marked than another in the Canadian people; if there is one passion—if I may so call it—which predominates over every other feeling in their breasts; if there is one special message which a person in my situation is bound to transmit from them to you, it is this—that they desire to maintain intact and unimpaired their connection with this country, that they cherish an ineradicable conviction of the pre-eminent value of the political system under which they live, and that they are determined to preserve pure and uncontaminated all the traditional characteristics of England's prosperous policy. (Cheers.) It would be impossible to overstate the universality, the force, the depth of this sentiment, and proud am I to think that an assemblage so representative of the public opinion of this country as that which I see around me, should be met together to reciprocate it and do it justice. (Hear, hear.) But, my lords and gentlemen, I should be giving you a very wrong impression if I gave you to understand that the enthusiastic loyalty of the Canadian people to the Crown and person of our gracious Sovereign, their tender and almost yearning love for the Mother Country, the desire to claim their part in the future fortunes of the British Empire, and to sustain all the obligations such a position may imply, was born of any weak or unworthy spirit of dependence. So far from that being the case, no characteristic of the national feeling is more strongly marked than their exuberant confidence in their ability to shape their own destinies to their appointed issues, their

jealous pride of the legislative autonomy with which they have been endowed, and their patriotic and personal devotion to the land within whose ample bosom they have been nurtured, and which they justly regard as more largely dowered with all that can endear a country to its sons than any other in the world. (Cheers.) And I assure you this intense affection for 'this Canada of ours,' as we lovingly call her, can surprise no one who has traversed her picturesque and fertile territories, where mountain, plain, valley, river, lake and forest, prairie and table-land alternately invite, by their extraordinary magnificence and extent, the wonder and the admiration of the traveller. (Cheers.) And yet, however captivating may be the sights of beauty thus prepared by the hands of Nature, they are infinitely enhanced by the contemplation of all that man is doing to turn to the best advantage the gifts thus placed within his reach. In every direction you see human industry and human energy digging deep the foundations, spreading out the lines, and marking the inviolable boundaries upon and within which one of the most intelligent and happiest of offsets of the English race is destined to develop into a proud and great nation. The very atmosphere seems impregnated with the exhilarating spirit of enterprise, contentment and hope. The sights and sounds which caressed the senses of the Trojan wanderer in Dido's Carthage are repeated and multiplied in a thousand different localities in Canada, where flourishing cities, towns and villages are rising in every direction with the rapidity of a fairy tale. And better still, *paripassu* with the development of these material evidences of wealth and happiness, is to be observed the growth of political wisdom, experience, and ability, perfectly capable of coping with the various difficult problems which from time to time are presented in a country where new conditions foreign to European experience and complications arising out of ethnological and geographical circumstances are constantly requiring the application and intervention of a statesmanship of the highest order. And here, perhaps, I may be permitted to remark on the extraordinary ability and intelligence with which the French portion of Her Majesty's subjects in Canada join with their British fellow-countrymen in working and developing the constitutional privileges with which, thanks to the initiative they were the first to take, their country has been endowed. Our French fellow-countrymen are, in fact, more parliamentary than the English themselves, and in the various fortunes of the colony there have never been wanting French

statesmen of eminence to claim an equal share with their British colleagues in shaping the history of the Dominion. Whatever may be the case elsewhere, in Canada, at all events, the French race has learnt the golden rule of moderation, and the necessity of arriving at practical results by the occasional sacrifice of logical symmetry, and the settlement of disputes in the spirit of a generous compromise. (Cheers.) The fruit of this happy state of things is observable in the fact that nowhere do those differences of opinion which divide the religious world of every country, separate the Canadian nation either into religious or ethnological factions. Religion and race are, of course, observable forces within our body politic; but as far as I have remarked, the divisions of party are perpendicular rather than horizontal, and in a country or borough election, as often as not, Catholic will be found voting against Catholic, Orangeman against Orangeman, Frenchman against Frenchman, and, what will perhaps cause less surprise, Irishman against Irishman. In fact, it is made a matter of complaint by many persons that the considerations which regulate and determine the allegiance of the people to their several political leaders have become effete and meaningless traditions, unrepresentative of any living or vital policy which distinguishes the administrative programme of the one party from that of the other. If this is so, it is perhaps to be accounted for by the fact that our political system is so free from those complications which attach themselves to an older civilization; we are so little harassed by embarrassments contracted in the past; each individual enjoys such ample space and verge within which to exercise his energies and develop his idiosyncrasies; there is so little friction between either the units or the classes which compose our community; and the machinery of Government works in so free an atmosphere, that the development of our policy is more akin to natural growth than artificial training, and affords, consequently, fewer opportunities for the exhibition of conflicting political theories than is the case elsewhere. Still I must confess, as the constitutional head of the State, and dependent, consequently, for my guidance upon the advice of Parliamentary chiefs, I should feel extremely uneasy unless I knew their conduct was carefully watched by a well-organized, well-disciplined, and, if I may so call it, professional Opposition. (Hear, hear.) Nor am I ever more likely to be able to give my entire confidence to my Ministers than when I find their conduct and measures have been able to stand the test of an incisive criticism applied

by their political competitors for office. A Governor-General is bound, of course, to regard his Ministers as true metal, but he is never better able to do so than when they come well refined out of the Parliamentary fire; and, my lords and gentlemen, this is doubly the case when one is able to feel—and I am happy to say I have always been able to feel—the most unlimited confidence in the integrity and wisdom of the Parliament of the country whose affairs I administer. As long as one can feel certain that not only the material interests, but, what is of more importance, the honour and reputation of the country can be safely trusted to its Parliament, then there is no situation in the world happier than that of a constitutional ruler. No Eastern despot or European autocrat can feel anything approaching to the satisfaction with which he watches the march of those events upon the happy and fortunate issue of which so much of his own peace and reputation must depend. And I am certain there have never been any individuals who have had greater cause and opportunities for appreciating these characteristics of a popular assembly than those persons who, like my predecessors and myself, have had the good fortune to preside over the free Dominion of Canada. (Cheers.) And, my lords and gentlemen, the circumstances to which I have briefly alluded are, I am happy to say, continually receiving a more marked recognition at the hands, not merely of the people in this country, but, what is even of greater importance, at those of the inhabitants of the United States. Nothing, in fact, can be more friendly than the relations and feelings which prevail between the Canadian people and their neighbours across the frontier. Whatever may have been the case in former times, every thoughtful citizen of the United States is now convinced that the fate of Canada has been unalterably fixed and determined, and that she is destined to move within her own separate and individual orbit. So far from regarding this with jealousy, the public of the United States contemplates with a generous enthusiasm the daily progress of Canada's prosperous career. In fact, they are wise enough to understand that it is infinitely to the advantage of the human race that the depressing monotony of political thought on the American continent should be varied and enlivened by the development of a political system akin to, yet diverse from their own, productive of a friendly emulation, and offering many points of contrast and comparison, which they already begin to feel they can study with advantage. (Cheers.) My lords and gentlemen, I have to apologize for having detained

you at so great a length, but before I sit down I cannot help expressing my deep obligation to the gentleman who proposed my health, for the kindly and friendly terms in which he has been good enough to allude to me as an individual. In reply, I can only assure him that the recognition thus accorded to my humble efforts to do my duty will only prove a fresh incitement to me to continue in that course which has merited his approval. I have no higher ambition in the world than that of being able faithfully to serve my Sovereign in the high station in which she has placed me, worthily to maintain in her beautiful Dominion the honour and the dignity of the Crown, to imitate as closely as may be her noble example in the discharge of my Viceregal duties, and to obtain the confidence of the Canadian people by my devotion to their service, and by the impartial exercise of those constitutional functions which attach to my high office. (Cheers.) If to love a country with one's whole heart, to feel that in each one of its inhabitants one possesses a personal friend, to believe in its future as implicitly as any one of its most sanguine sons, to take a pride in everything which belongs to it—its scenery, climate, its physical and moral characteristics, the idiosyncrasies of its people, nay their very sports and pastimes—be any test of loyalty to its interests, then I feel my devotion to Canada can never be called in question. (Cheers.) My only regret is that my ability and talents should not be commensurate with the desire by which I am possessed of rendering it effectual service. Happily, however, its present condition, the fortunate consummation of all those aspirations which under the auspices of one of my predecessors have been crowned by Confederation, and the satisfactory impulse given to its young life by the wise administration of another, have superinduced so hazy an epoch as to have rendered it a comparatively easy task for a successor of less eminence and experience than theirs to carry on the task which they so happily inaugurated. If, therefore, at the end of the next three years, I shall be able to complete my term under the same happy circumstances which have hitherto characterized its duration; if I can carry with me home to England the consciousness that the people of Canada regard me as having been a faithful, loving and devoted servant to the Dominion; if, at the same time, I am fortunate enough to have merited the approval of my Sovereign and countrymen at home, I shall consider few public servants will have ever reaped so honourable and so dearly prized a reward." (Loud cheers.)

AT CLANDEBOYE (IRELAND).

[Delivered in reply to an address of welcome by his tenantry on the 28th of July.]

"I am very grateful to you for the kind expressions which you have used in regard to my endeavours to do my duty by my Queen and country in that great Dominion over which I have the honour to preside. And perhaps it would not be inappropriate to the present occasion that I should tell you that amongst the many pleasures I have had in administering the affairs of its government, and in visiting its various districts, few have been greater than that which I have experienced from, in almost every part of the country, Irishmen from different parts of Ireland, all of them united by common sympathy of loyalty to the Queen,—all of them animated by a spirit of happiness and contentment,—and all of them engaged in a prosperous career. But amongst those Irishmen, I am happy to say, the most prosperous and fortunate the most contented and the most fortunate, have been persons who have been connected with this locality, and who do equal honour to the country which they have adopted and the district from which they have taken their origin. When I visited Fredericton, the capital of New Brunswick, the Lieutenant-Governor proposed to me to visit what he said was one of the most remarkable instances of how intelligence and industry can create a paradise in a desert. We drove a few miles out, and presently we came to a beautiful little village, in the centre of which stood a magnificent church. Beside the church was a schoolhouse,—beyond the schoolhouse was a mansion almost as large and as splendid as Clandeboye itself; in the neighbourhood were villas, and, further on again, beyond them, comfortable cottages for the superintendents, skilled workmen, and artisans belonging to this great establishment. The owner had taken a lease from the Government of 200,000 or 300,000 acres of forest; he had cut down the trees, made dams, constructed weirs; he had cleared the country, and had created, I might say, a large extent of arable land, and *pari passu* with his increasing prosperity, he had devoted his wealth and intelligence to promote the happiness of those to whose labour and industry he was so much indebted for his own advancement. He was very glad to receive me, and introduced me to his mother, and I then found that this good old lady had originally come from Clandeboye; and this gentleman himself had, I believe, been a tenant of my neighbour, Mr. Sharman Crawford, and I spent an hour with them, giving an account of their grand nieces, and grand nephews, and their various other relations.

Again, when I went up to Lake Superior, I was taken to see a very remarkable undertaking, a silver mine, the shaft of which has been sunk in a small island, not much bigger, originally, than a dining room table; but, in order to prosecute their enterprise, the company had been compelled to create, as it were, a Venice in the waters of Lake Superior. They have built a small city upon piles, and they are now in the course of conducting one of the most successful enterprises upon the American continent. At the head of that enterprise I was extremely pleased to find a well-known Killyleagh man. These are but a few instances of many others which I could enumerate, but I thought I could not make a more opportune communication than by giving you those instances of the manner in which County Down men, wherever they find themselves in any part of the world, seem invariably to fall upon their legs, and go to the top of the tree."

AT OTTAWA.

[Delivered on the occasion of a dinner to the newly appointed Judges of the Supreme Court, at Government House, on the 18th of September.]

"MY LORD, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—Although it is not my usual custom to call upon the guests at Government House to drink any other toast than that of the health of Her Most Gracious Majesty the Queen, the present occasion is one of such an important and exceptional character that I am sure it will not be considered unnatural I should desire to mark it in a peculiar manner. For the first time since its constitution by a recent Act of Parliament, I have had the pleasure of receiving at my table the learned and distinguished Judges who compose the Supreme Court of Canada. The establishment of that Court marks another epoch in the progressive history of the Dominion; it exhibits another proof and pledge of the stability of our Confederation, and of the solidifying process which has knit into a homogeneous and patriotic community the inhabitants of what a few years ago were the scattered districts of Great Britain's North American possessions. But the constitution of such a Court is not merely an evidence of so complete a unification of the Dominion as to permit the rays of justice being thus focussed to a point; it is also an exemplification of the confidence reposed by the people of Canada in the learning and attainments of the legal profession in this country. Had not the Parliament of Canada been convinced that the Bar of the Dominion was now, and would continue to be, capable of producing persons of such commanding authority and reputation as that their judgments would be universally ac-

prior, I
under-
ch has
pigger,
out, in
e com-
, as it
Supe-
a piles,
nduct-
rprises
e head
pleased
These
which
I could
ication
s of the
, wher-
t of the
on their

inner to
Supreme
18th of

EMEN, —
to call
ouse to
of the
esty the
f such an
er that I
nnatural
liar man-
constitu-
t, I have
table the
who com-
da. The
another
of the Do-
and pledge
on, and of
nit into a
unity the
ago were
Britain's
the com-
merely an
on of the
of justice
is also an
eposed by
ng and at-
in this
of Canada
the Domi-
ne to be,
such com-
on as that
ersally ac-

quiesced in, it would not have ventured upon so bold an experiment as the creation of a Court superior in its jurisdiction to all the other Provincial Courts in the Dominion. (Applause.) I have myself no misgivings that Parliament will be disappointed in these expectations. I have no doubt but that those eminent personages present amongst us to-night will succeed in establishing for their Court a reputation and an authority equal to the anticipations of their countrymen. The authority of a court of justice is founded on the soundness of its decisions. (Hear, hear.) Under the free Constitution of the British Empire, no earthly power can check the growth or diminish the weight of an authority established on such a basis. A great Court thus becomes the author of its own supremacy—nay, it can extend its ascendancy beyond the limits of its natural jurisdiction, and impress foreign codes of jurisprudence with its own interpretations of equity and justice. Witness the respect and deference with which the Chief Court of the United States is quoted by British and European jurists. Such a court is the parent of peace, order and good government; it is the guardian of civil, political and religious liberty. (Hear, hear.) It is like the sun at noon-day; it shines with its own light; and happily, human passion and prejudice, executive tyranny, and popular frenzy, are as impotent to intercept the beneficent influence of the one as to shear the beams from the other. (Hear, hear.) I now propose to you the health of the Chief Justice of Canada, and of his brethren the other Judges, members of the Supreme Court of Canada, and to this toast I will venture to add but one word more. '*Inter pocula*,' the strict rules of Responsible Government may for a moment be suspended, and as during the saturnalia the Roman slaves were allowed to buffet their masters with impunity, so a Governor General may be permitted for once, on a festive occasion like the present, to give his Prime Minister advice instead of receiving it; and the advice I would tender to Mr. Mackenzie, and through him to the Parliament and people of Canada, is this: that inasmuch as pure, efficient, and authoritative courts of justice are the most precious possession a people can enjoy, the very founts and sources of a healthy national existence, there is no duty more incumbent on a great and generous community than to take care that all and every one of those who administer justice in the land are accorded a social, moral, and I will venture to add, a material recognition proportionate to their arduous labours, weighty responsibilities and august position." (Applause.)

AT THE QUEBEC DINNER.

[Delivered in reply to the toast of His Excellency's health, proposed by Mayor Murphy, in the Music Hall, on the 21st of June.]

"MR. MAYOR, YOUR HONOUR, AND GENTLEMEN,—I can assure you it is with feelings of no ordinary emotion that for the first time since coming to this country I find myself called upon to address a public audience in the ancient capital of Canada; for I cannot help remembering under what various conditions, in how many vital emergencies, at what supreme epochs in its history, during the last 300 years, my illustrious predecessors must have had occasion to harangue the citizens of Quebec. (Cheers.) In a thousand vicissitudes of fortune, in perpetual alternations of triumph and despondency; when hordes of savages were lurking round your palisades; when famine had prostrated your strength, and the unaccustomed rigours of an Arctic winter had benumbed your faculties; when novel forms of pestilence devastated your homes, crowning your clergy and your sisterhoods with the aureole of martyrdom; when foreign leaguers assaulted your independence, and hostile cannon threatened your battlements, Viceroy after Viceroy has appealed to your patience, your fortitude, your charity, your patriotism, and never once, whether in good fortune or ill fortune, as your history tells us, has the appeal been made in vain. (Great applause.) Happily, however, those days of dramatic oratory are over. From the rock on which your city stands, once isolated by an interminable ocean of primeval forest, and a waste of barbarism, there now stretches out on every side to the horizon a perfectly ideal prospect of agricultural wealth and beauty, while your political dominion, at one time reaching no further than the range of your primitive artillery, now requires two oceans to confine it. (Cheers.) As a consequence of this extraordinary growth, the personal and autocratic administration of the Regal representatives in this country has been superseded by the infinitely safer, more effective, and less obnoxious regimen of Parliamentary Government. (Applause.) But though relieved of the wider responsibilities which once weighed so heavily upon the earlier occupants of the office, and brought them into such close though not always harmonious intimacy with the community they ruled, the Governor Generals of to-day find themselves all the better able to cultivate those friendly social relations with the inhabitants of the country which it is one of their chief duties to maintain, and of which this splendid banquet is a most gratifying exhibition. (Applause.) And proud am I

to think, Mr. Mayor and gentlemen, that the admiration I have always felt for the beauty of your town, which in my opinion is rivalled by that of only two other capitals in the world (applause), and the deep sense I entertain of the singular kindness and affection evinced toward me by your citizens, should have evoked so flattering a recognition as that which is being extended to me at this moment. I only wish I could make an adequate return for so much goodwill, but there is one thing at all events which I can do—I can seize this opportunity of expressing my heartiest and warmest sympathies with the efforts which you, Mr. Mayor, and your enlightened townsmen are making to do justice to the glorious inheritance you have received from those who have gone before you, by devoting your energies to the moral improvement, the commercial development and the external embellishment of this renowned and ancient city. (Continued applause.) It is with especial pleasure I have learnt that there is now every prospect of our being able to accomplish the scheme which has been set on foot for the preservation and beautifying of your fortifications, combining, as it does, a due regard for the requirements of our increasing traffic, by the enlargement and multiplication of your thoroughfares, with the careful protection from the hands of the Vandal of those glorious bastions which girdle the town, and which are dignified by such interesting historical associations, and in doing this, gentlemen, you are only following the example of every municipality in Europe that has the good luck to be placed in similar circumstances. There was a time, indeed, when, through ignorance and a gross indifference to the past, the precious relics of antiquity were lightly regarded, and irreparable injury has consequently been inflicted on many an invaluable monument; but the resentment, the contempt, and the oburgations with which the authors of such devastations have been since visited by their indignant descendants, evinces how completely the world has awaked to the obligation of preserving with a pious solicitude such precious records of a bygone age. But if this obligation is imperative on the other side of the Atlantic, where the vestiges not only of mediæval art, but even of classic times, are to be found in considerable profusion, how much more is it incumbent upon us to maintain intact the one city on this continent which preserves the romantic characteristics of its early origin (applause)—a city the picturesqueness of whose architecture and war-scathed environments presents a spectacle unlike any other which is to be found between Cape Horn and the

North Pole. (Tremendous applause.) Gentlemen of the Town Council, you must remember that you hold Quebec not merely as the delegates of its citizens, not merely even in the interest of the people of Canada, but as trustees on behalf of civilization and the inhabitants of the whole American continent (applause)—by whom the ruin and degradation of its antique battlements would be regarded as an irreparable outrage and a common loss. (Renewed applause.) But, gentlemen, happily there is no danger of the perpetration of any such suicidal destruction. Far from lending a traitorous hand to assist the ravages of time, you are making preparations to still further exalt and adorn your crown of towers; and sure am I that in after ages, when a maturer civilization shall have still further changed the face of Canada into that which it may at present be beyond our imagination to conceive, your descendants of that day will regard with feelings of everlasting gratitude those wise and instructed aediles who handed down to them intact so precious a memorial of their country's past—a memorial which each lapsing century will invest with an ever deepening glow of interest. (Great cheering.) And, gentlemen, you must not suppose that the laudable efforts you are making have escaped the observation of our fellow-countrymen at home. No sooner was it known in England that a scheme had been inaugurated for the embellishment of the fortifications of Quebec, than the Secretary of State for War, as the official representative and spokesman of the military sympathies of the Empire, announced to me his intention of testifying his own admiration, and the admiration of the soldier world of Great Britain at what we are about to do, by asking the Imperial House of Commons—who responded with acclamation to the proposal—to vote a sum of money to be expended in the decoration of some point along your walls in such a manner as might serve to connect it with the joint memory of those two illustrious heroes, Wolfe and Montcalm (great applause), whose deeds of valour and whole noble deaths in the service of their respective countries would have been alone sufficient to immortalize the fair fortress for whose sake they contended, and whose outworks they watered with their blood. But, gentlemen, the news of your praiseworthy exertions has moved the heart and sympathies of even a greater personage than the Secretary of State for War—the Queen of England herself, who takes as much pride and interest in all that is doing in her distant colonies as she does in what happens within a stone's throw of her palace, has been graciously pleased to command me

to take an early—and what better opportunity could I take than the present of conveying to you, Mr. Mayor, and to those who are associated with you in this creditable enterprise, and to the citizens of Quebec, whose patriotism has authorized you to engage in it, her warm approval of the project which has been set on foot, and her hearty sympathy with the enlightened sentiments which have inspired it, and she has furthermore expressed a desire to be associated personally with the work by presenting her good city of Quebec with one of the new gateways with which your enceinte is to be pierced, for the erection of which Her Majesty has been good enough to forward to me a handsome subscription—(tremendous applause, the whole company rising and cheering for several minutes)—and which she desires may be named after her father, the late Duke of Kent, who for so many years lived amongst you, and who to his dying day retained so lively a recollection of the kindness and courtesy with which he was treated. Mr. Mayor and gentlemen, this would not be the place to enter into any discussion of the details or of the mode by which the projected improvements are to be carried out. But there is one leading principle which I trust may be kept in view, viz., to arrange that there should be one continuous uninterrupted pathway for pedestrians along the entire circuit of the ramparts, starting westward from Durham Terrace, round the base of the Citadel, and so by the Esplanade, the Artillery Barracks, Palace Gate, the Grand Battery, past the present Parliament Buildings, across Mountain street, and back to Durham Terrace again. If this is accomplished, you will possess a walk which, for its convenience, freedom from noise, danger, and interruption—for the variety and beauty of its points of view, and for its historical and civic interest, will be absolutely unequalled (applause and cheers), and I am happy to think that the inexhaustible store of cut stone, of which the obsolete and superfluous outworks beyond the walls are composed, will supply cheap, handy, and ample materials for the repair of the dilapidated portions of the bastions, and for the construction of the contemplated gateways. But in resorting to these materials I hope you will avoid the error committed by the zealous but not very enlightened agent of a friend of mine in Ireland. Upon the estate of this nobleman there stood an ancient tower, the relic of a castle which in ruder ages his ancestors had inhabited. Finding that mischievous children, cattle, tourists, donkeys (laughter), and other trespassers of that sort were forestalling the depredations of time, he instructed

his man of business to protect the ruin with a wall, and left for England. On returning he took an early opportunity of visiting the spot, to see whether, as his agent had already assured him, his orders had been properly executed. Judge of his dismay when he found indeed a beautiful new wall, six feet high, running round the site of the old castle, but the castle levelled itself to the ground. (Great laughter.) The economical agent had pulled down the tower in order to build the wall with the stones of which it was composed. (Renewed laughter.) But, gentlemen, I must detain you no longer, and yet before I sit down there is one observation I cannot help desiring to make. I cannot help wishing to express the extreme satisfaction which I experience in observing with what alacrity and self-abnegation the chief citizens of Quebec, gentlemen whose private occupations and engagements must be extremely absorbing, are content to sacrifice their domestic leisure, and the interests of their private business in order to give their time and attention to the public service, and the direction and management of your municipal affairs. (Cheers.) And in paying this well-deserved compliment to those whom I am immediately addressing, I am happy to think that I can extend it with equal justice to the municipalities of Canada at large. (Applause.) Gentlemen, I take it that there is no more healthy sign of national life than this, or rather that there would be no more fatal indication of an unpatriotic, selfish, and despicable spirit, than were we to see what are called the business men of the country, that is to say, those persons who, by their education, character, habits, and intelligence, are best fitted to serve her, being tempted by an over-absorption in their private business to abstain from all contact with public affairs, and a due participation in the onerous and honourable strife of municipal or parliamentary politics. (Cheering.) Were such a defection on the part of the most intelligent, energetic, and high-principled men of the country to prevail, the consequence would be that the direction of its affairs would fall into the hands of corrupt adventurers and trading politicians, and that the moral tone of the nation as a nation would deteriorate throughout every ramification, phase, and stratum of society. And what, I ask, is the worth of the largest fortune in the world, of the most luxurious mansion, of all the refinements and amenities of civilization, if we cannot be proud of the country in which we enjoy them (loud applause), if we are compelled to blush for the infamy of our rulers, if we cannot claim act and part in the progress and history of our country (cheers), if

our hearts do not throb in unison with the vital pulse of the national existence, if we merely cling to it as parasites cling to a growth of rotten vegetation? (Applause.) Of course I do not mean to imply that we should all insist on being Prime Ministers, Secretaries of State, or Mayors, or Members of Parliament, or Town Councillors. (Laughter.) Such aspirations in all would be neither useful nor desirable. A large proportion of the energies of the community must be always employed in building up its mercantile, manufacturing and agricultural status, and in its learned professions; but I venture to think that no one, especially in a young country, no matter what his occupation, should consider himself justified in dissociating himself altogether from all contact with political affairs. The busiest of us can examine, analyze and judge; we can all canvass, vote, protest, and contend for our opinion; we can all feel that we are active members of a young commonwealth, whose future prospects and prosperity will depend upon the degree of patriotism, self-sacrifice, and devotion with which we apply our energies in our several stations to her material, moral, and political development. (Great cheering.) The principle, I am happy to think, has been duly appreciated by my fellow-subjects on this side of the Atlantic, and it gives me the greatest pleasure to think that here, as at home, due honour and recognition is accorded to those who, like you, Mr. Mayor, like you, gentlemen, that surround me, like the two Prime Ministers, and the members of the two Governments with which I have been associated since I came into the country, have sacrificed many an opportunity of increasing their private fortunes, and of enhancing the worldly position of their families, in order that they may render more faithful and undivided service to their beloved Canada, and the Empire of which she is the fairest offshoot." (Tremendous cheering and applause.)

AT LAVAL NORMAL SCHOOL.

[Delivered at the distribution of prizes to the female students in the hall of the Ursuline Convent, on the 27th of June.]

"LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—I assure you I have difficulty in finding words to convey all that I have felt during the very touching spectacle we have just witnessed, but the performances of this afternoon would be incomplete were I not to express, on behalf of those present, the admiration we have experienced at everything that has taken place. I cannot say how glad I am to have had an opportunity of giving away with my own hands the medals I have been allowed to place at the disposition of this institution; and I can only say that if all the others I have the

pleasure of annually distributing are as well deserved elsewhere as this one has been here to-day by Mademoiselle Lavoie, I have every reason to be proud of the results they will have produced. (Cheers.) I have had so many opportunities on previous occasions of expressing my deep sympathy and interest in the educational work of which to-day's ceremonial has been so interesting an exponent, that I fear I can hardly find anything new to say upon the general subject, unless it be to remind those ladies at whose triumphs we have had the pleasure of assisting, that the honours they have now gained ought to prove a fresh incentive to them to continue their exertions in the honourable profession to which they propose to devote themselves. I say the honourable profession advisedly, because however wearisome, laborious, and trying it may occasionally prove, the privilege of teaching is, after all, one of the most beneficent, useful, and effective occupations in which those who love their country, and their fellow creatures, can engage. You are, as was once said of your prototypes in a higher sphere, 'the salt of the earth'; each one of you is now qualified to prove in the separate theatre of your respective labours a centre of light, and a fountain of intellectual and moral instruction, destined to illuminate and render gay with fruit and flowers the region within the scope of your influence; and what limit are we to place to the influence for good of a virtuous, high-minded, sensible and well-educated woman over those with whom she is brought in contact? And we who are anxious about the future of our country must have great satisfaction in considering that there should exist in the various provinces of Canada such an admirable machinery as is provided by these Normal Schools for the diffusion of an atmosphere of cheerfulness, elegance, purity and intellectual activity in the homes of the nation. This is especially true as applied to the women teachers of our schools, for it is on them we must depend for the maintenance of a proper standard of good manners, of refinement, and of that high moral tone of which these qualities are the outcome, and I trust you will always remember that the execution of this portion of your functions is not less imperative upon you than are the other branches of your profession. And in relation to this particular part of your duties, there is one peculiarity I have observed in this country—indeed not indigenous, but imported,—which I think you might use your influence to correct: I observe that it is an almost universal practice upon this continent, even on public occasions—in prize lists, roll calls, and in the inter-

course of general society—for young ladies to be alluded to by their casual acquaintances, nay, even in the newspapers, by what in the old country we would call their "pet" names—that is to say, those caressing, soft appellations of endearment with which their fathers and brothers, and those who are nearest to them, strive to give expression to the yearning affection felt for them in the home circle. Now it seems to me to be a monstrous sacrilege, and quite incompatible with the dignity and self-respect due to the daughters of our land, and with the chivalrous reverence with which they should be approached even in thought, that the tender, love-invented nomenclature of the fireside should be bandied about at random in the mouths of every empty-headed Tom, Dick, and Harry in the street, whose idle tongue may chance to babble of them. (Cheers and laughter.) For instance, in the United States, before her marriage, I observed that Miss Grant, the daughter of the occupant of one of the most august positions in the world, was generally referred to in the newspapers as "Nellie," as though the paragraphist who wrote the item had been her playfellow from infancy. Of course this is a small matter to which I have alluded, but it is not without significance when regarded as a national characteristic. After all, the women of this continent are ladies, as refined, high-minded, and noble-hearted as are to be found in any country in the world, and the sooner we get rid of this vulgar solecism the better;—and the first place where the correction should be made is in our school lists, which are official documents where young ladies ought to be entered in their full Christian names, and not in their nicknames, as I have often seen done. In conclusion, ladies and gentlemen, allow me to congratulate you upon the very satisfactory character of this morning's ceremonial, and to express on your behalf to the authorities under whose intelligent administration such excellent results have been produced, our warm appreciation of their efforts to promote the cause of education through the powerful instrumentality of the Female Normal School of Quebec."

AT VICTORIA, BRITISH COLUMBIA.

[Delivered in reply to an address of welcome from the Mayor and Citizens, under an arch in the street, on the 18th of August.]

"MR. MAYOR AND GENTLEMEN,—I can assure you that I feel very grateful for the kind welcome with which you and those whom you represent have been pleased to greet Lady Dufferin and myself on our arrival in this important and beautiful Province. I never doubted but that in British Columbia,

as in every other portion of the great Dominion of which you form a part, the representative of Her Most Gracious Majesty the Queen would be sure to find himself in the midst of a population inspired by the most enthusiastic devotion to the Person, Throne and Government of their Sovereign, nor that would such sentiments be more likely anywhere to find appropriate expression than in the flourishing city which has the honour of bearing her name. Almost from the first moment that I landed in Canada I felt that my functions as Viceroy would not be adequately fulfilled unless I could accomplish a visit to British Columbia; and the personal intercourse I have had with your Parliamentary representatives at the capital of the Dominion still further confirmed my desire to visit a population who, in the persons of their members, contributed so materially to enhance the dignity, the eloquence, and the intellectual reputation of the Federal Parliament. I have now arrived, after a tedious and circuitous journey of many thousand miles through afforeign country, and a sea voyage of several days' duration, in this splendid port, which for its commodiousness and security is not to be rivalled by any harbour in the world. It will be my pleasing duty to become personally acquainted with all the leading inhabitants of your community, and to acquire by personal observation an accurate knowledge of the views, wishes, needs, and aspirations of every class and section that compose it, and to carry back with me to the seat of Government at Ottawa, and to transmit to the Imperial authorities at home, the valuable information which I thus hope to acquire. On the other hand, I trust that the presence amongst you of the head of the Executive Government of the Dominion, and of the officer entrusted by Her Majesty with the duty of representing her in British North America, will be accepted by you as a pledge of the interest and sympathy with which you are regarded both by the Queen of England and her advisers, as well as by the Government at Ottawa and the entire body of your Canadian fellow-subjects, who, I can safely assure you, desire nothing more sincerely than to be united with you in the strictest bonds of fellowship, patriotism, interest, and affection. I need not add that I have no greater ambition than to contribute within the sphere of my constitutional functions as energetically as possible towards this end, and I sincerely trust that ere my term of office is concluded I may see the national as well as the political connection already existing between British Columbia and the Eastern portion of the Dominion in a fair

way of being rendered still more close and intimate."

[An extract from a speech in reply to an address from the Chamber of Commerce, read by Mr. Henry Rhodes, on the 25th of August.]

"As you are aware, in spite of its indisputably countervailing advantages, the march of Parliamentary government is occasionally disturbed by unexpected checks and miscarriages, which it is altogether beyond the power of the Executive Administration either to control or avert. Nor is it within the competence of the head of that Executive, whether as represented by Her Majesty to her advisers at home, or by the Governor-General here, to do more than superintend and give free play to the working of the Constitutional machine. But, gentlemen, be assured that within the limits marked out for me by the sphere of my official position, no effort shall be wanting on my part to promote the cause of justice, good faith, and good feeling in the regulation of the relations into which your community has been drawn with the other constitutional portions of Her Majesty's great Canadian Dominion."

AT NANAIMO, BRITISH COLUMBIA.

[An extract from a speech delivered in reply to an address from the Mayor and Citizens, read on the 27th of August.]

"I can assure you, I fully sympathize with the anxieties to which you give utterance in respect of the accomplishment by the Dominion of those engagements to which you refer as the 'Carnarvon terms,' more especially as the performance of one of them, in which, I understand, you consider yourselves so deeply interested, viz., the construction of the Nanaimo and Esquimaux Railway, has, through the action of one branch of the Canadian Legislature, become extremely problematic."

AT THE SCHOOLS OF VICTORIA, B.C.

[An extract from a speech in reply to an address read by the Superintendent on the 18th of September. His Excellency, after intimating that he presented three medals for competition, said:]

"I shall look forward with very great interest to learning, when the proper time comes, the names of those pupils who may have been successful in the contest I now propose to you. Those names will be recorded in a book kept for that purpose; and if ever, in after life, I may have the opportunity of being of the slightest assistance to the successful competitors, the fact of their having one of these prizes will be in itself a title to my interest."

HIS GREAT SPEECH IN BRITISH COLUMBIA.

[Delivered at Government House, Victoria, on the occasion of his departure on the 20th of September.]

"GENTLEMEN,—I am indeed very glad to have an opportunity before quitting British Columbia of thanking you, and, through you, the citizens of Victoria, not only for the general kindness and courtesy I have met with during my residence among you, but especially for the invitation to the banquet with which you proposed to have honoured me. I regret that my engagements did not permit me to accept this additional proof of your hospitality; but my desire to see as much as possible of the country and my other engagements forced me most reluctantly to decline it. I shall, however, have a final opportunity of mingling with your citizens at the entertainment arranged for me at Beacon Hill this afternoon, to which I am looking forward with the greatest pleasure. Perhaps, gentlemen, I may be also permitted to take advantage of this occasion to express to you the satisfaction and enjoyment I have derived from my recent progress through such portions of the Province as I have been able to reach within the short period left at my disposal. I am well aware I have visited but a small portion of your domains, and that there are important centres of population from which I have been kept aloof. More especially have I to regret my inability to reach Cariboo, the chief theatre of your mining industry, and the home of a community with whose feelings, wishes, and sentiments it would have been very advantageous for me to have become personally acquainted. Still, by dint of considerable exertion, I traversed the entire coast of British Columbia from its southern extremity to Alaska. I have penetrated to the head of Bute Inlet. I have examined the Seymour Narrows, and the other channels which intervene between the head of Bute Inlet and Vancouver Island. I have looked into the mouth of Dean's Canal and passed across the entrance to Gardiner's Channel. I have visited Mr. Duncan's wonderful settlement at Metlahkatlah and the interesting Methodist mission at Fort Simpson, and have thus been enabled to realize what scenes of primitive peace and innocence, of idyllic beauty and material comfort, can be presented by the stalwart men and comely maidens of an Indian community under the wise administration of a judicious and devoted Christian missionary. I have passed across the intervening Sound to Queen-Charlotte Island and to Skidegate, and studied with wonder the strange characteristics of a Hydiah village with its forest of heraldic pillars. I have been presented with the sinister opportunity

of descending upon a tribe of our Pagan savages in the very midst of their drunken orgies and barbarous rites, and after various other explorations I have had the privilege of visiting under very gratifying circumstances the Royal city of New Westminster. Taking from that spot a new departure, we proceeded up the valley of the Fraser, where the river has cloven its way through the granite ridges and bulwarks of the Cascade Range, and along a road of such admirable construction, considering the engineering difficulties of the line and the modest resources

of the colony when it was built, as does the greatest credit to the able administrator who directed its execution. Passing thence into the open valleys and rounded eminences beyond, we have had an opportunity of appreciating the pastoral resources and agricultural capabilities of what is known as the bunch grass country. It is needless to say that wherever we went we found the same kindness, the same loyalty, the same honest pride in their country and institutions, which characterize the English race throughout the world, while Her Majesty's Indian subjects on their spirited horses, which the ladies of their families seemed to bestride with as much ease and grace as their husbands or brothers, notwithstanding the embarrassment of one baby on the pommel and another on the crupper, met us everywhere in large numbers, and testified in their untutored fashion their genuine devotion to their white mother. Having journeyed into the interior as far as Kamloops, and admired from a lofty eminence in its neighbourhood what seemed an almost interminable prospect of grazing lands and valleys susceptible of cultivation, we were forced with much reluctance to turn our faces homewards to Victoria. And now that I am back it may perhaps interest you to learn what are the impressions I have derived during my journey. Well, I may frankly tell you that I think British Columbia a glorious Province—a Province which Canada should be proud to possess, and whose association with the Dominion she ought to regard as the crowning triumph of federation. Such a spectacle as its coast line presents is not to be paralleled by any country in the world. Day after day, for a whole week, in a vessel of nearly 2,000 tons, we threaded an interminable labyrinth of watery lanes and reaches that wound endlessly in and out of a network of islands, promontories, and peninsulas for thousands of miles, unruffled by the slightest swell from the adjoining ocean, and presenting at every turn an ever-shifting combination of rock, verdure, forest, glacier, and snow-capped mountains of unrivalled grandeur and beauty. When it is remem-

bered that this wonderful system of navigation—equally well adapted to the largest line-of-battle ship and the frailest canoe,—fringes the entire seaboard of your province, and communicates at points sometimes more than a hundred miles from the coast with a multitude of valleys stretching eastward into the interior, at the same time that it is furnished with innumerable harbours on either hand, one is lost in admiration at the facilities for inter-communication which are thus provided for the future inhabitants of this wonderful region. It is true at the present moment they lie unused except by the Indian fisherman and villager, but the day will surely come when the rapidly diminishing stores of pine upon this continent will be still further exhausted, and when the nations of Europe, as well as of America, will be obliged to recur to British Columbia for a material of which you will by that time be the principal depository. Already from an adjoining port on the mainland a large trade is being done in lumber with Great Britain, Europe, and South America, and I venture to think that ere long the ports of the United States will perforce be thrown open to your traffic. I had the pleasure of witnessing the overthrow by the axes of your woodmen of one of your forest giants, that towered to the height of 250 feet above our heads, and whose rings bore witness that it dated its birth from the reign of the Fourth Edward; and where he grew, and for thousands of miles along the coast beyond him, millions of his contemporaries are awaiting the same fate. With such facilities of access as I have described to the heart and centre of your various forest lands, where almost every tree can be rolled from the spot upon which it grows to the ship which is to transfer it to its destination, it would be difficult to over-estimate the opportunities of industrial development thus indicated—and to prove that I am not over sanguine in my conjectures, I will read you a letter recently received from the British Admiralty, by Mr. Innes, the superintendent of the dockyard at Esquimalt:—
'From various causes, spars from Canada, the former main source of supply, have not of late years been obtainable, and the trade in New Zealand spars for topmasts has also completely died away. Of late years the sole source of supply has been the casual cargoes of Oregon spars, imported from time to time, and from these the wants of the service have been met. But my lords feel that this is not a source to be depended upon, more especially for the larger sized spars.' Their lordships then proceed to order Mr. Innes to make arrangements for the transhipment for the dockyards of

Great Britain of the specified number of Douglas pine which will be required by the service during the ensuing year ; and what England does in this direction other nations will feel themselves compelled to do as well. But I have learnt a further lesson. I have had opportunities of inspecting some of the spots where your mineral wealth is stored, and here again the ocean stands your friend, the mouths of the coal pits I have visited almost opening into the hulls of the vessels that are to convey their contents across the ocean. When it is further remembered that inexhaustible supplies of iron ore are found in juxtaposition with your coal, no one can blame you for regarding the beautiful island on which you live as having been especially favoured by Providence in the distribution of these natural gifts. But still more precious minerals than either coal or iron enhance the value of your possessions. As we skirted the banks of the Fraser we were met at every turn by evidences of its extraordinary supplies of fish, but scarcely less frequent were the signs afforded us of the golden treasures it rolls down, nor need any traveller think it strange to see the Indian fisherman hauling out a salmon onto the sands from whence the miner beside him is sifting the sparkling ore. But the signs of mineral wealth which may happen to have attracted my personal attention are as nothing, I understand, to what is exhibited in Cariboo, Cassiar, and along the valley of the Stickeen, and most grieved am I to think that I have not had time to testify by my presence amongst them to the sympathy I feel with the adventurous prospector and the miner in their arduous enterprises. I had also the satisfaction of having pointed out to me where various lodes of silver only await greater facilities of access to be worked with profit and advantage. But perhaps the greatest surprise in store for us was the discovery, on our exit from the pass through the Cascade Range, of the noble expanse of pastoral lands and the long vistas of fertile valleys which opened upon every side as we advanced through the country, and which, as I could see with my own eyes, from various heights we traversed, extended in rounded upland slopes or in gentle depressions for hundreds of miles to the foot of the Rocky Mountains, proving after all that the mountain ranges which frown along your coast no more accurately indicate the nature of the territory they guard, than does the wall of breaking surf that roars along a tropic beach, presage the softly undulating sea that glitters in the sun beyond. But you will very likely say to me, of what service to us are these resources which you describe, if they and we are to remain locked up in a distant and at present inaccessible corner of the Do-

minion, cut off by a trackless waste of intervening territory from all intercourse, whether of a social or of a commercial character, with those with whom we are politically united? Well, gentlemen, I can only answer, of comparatively little use, or, at all events, of far less profit than they would immediately become were the railway, upon whose construction you naturally counted when you entered into Confederation, once completed. But here I feel I am touching upon dangerous ground. You are well aware, from the first moment I set foot in the Province I was careful to inform every one who approached me that I came here as the Governor-General of Canada and the representative of Her Majesty, not in the same way as I had previously, through other Provinces of the Dominion, in order to make acquaintance with the people, their wants, wishes, and aspirations, and to learn as much as I could in regard to the physical features, capabilities, and resources of the Province ; that I had not come on a diplomatic mission, or as a messenger, or charged with any announcement either from the Imperial or from the Dominion Government. This statement I beg now most distinctly to repeat. Nor should it be imagined that I have come either to persuade or coax you into any line of action which you may not consider conducive to your own interests, or to make any new promises on behalf of my Government, or renew any old ones ; least of all have I a design to force upon you any further modification of those arrangements which were arrived at in 1874 between the Provincial and the Dominion Governments under the auspices of Lord Carnarvon. Should any business of this kind have to be perfected, it will be done in the usual constitutional manner through the Secretary of State. But though I have thought it well thus unmistakably and effectually to guard against my journey to the Province being misinterpreted, there is, I admit, one mission with which I am charged—a mission that is strictly within my functions to fulfil, namely, the mission of testifying by my presence amongst you, and by my patient and respectful attention to everything which may be said to me, that the Government and the entire people of Canada, without distinction of party, are most sincerely desirous of cultivating with you those friendly and affectionate relations, upon the existence of which must depend the future harmony and solidity of our common Dominion. Gentlemen, this mission I think you will admit I have done my best to fulfil. I think you will bear me witness that I have been inaccessible to no one, that I have shown neither impatience nor indifference during the conversations I have had with you, and that it

would have been impossible for any one to have exhibited more anxiety thoroughly to understand your views. I think it will be further admitted that I have done this without in the slightest degree seeking to disturb or embarrass the march of your domestic politics. I have treated the existing Ministers as it became me to treat the responsible advisers of the Crown in this locality, and I have shown that deference to their opponents which is always due to Her Majesty's loyal Opposition. Nay, further, I think it must have been observed that I have betrayed no disposition either to create or to foment in what might be termed, though most incorrectly, the interest of Canada, any discord or contrariety of interest between the mainland and the island. Such a mode of procedure would have been most unworthy, for no true friend of the Dominion would be capable of any other object or desire than to give universal satisfaction to the Province as a whole. A settlement of the pending controversy would indeed be most lamely concluded if it left either of the sections into which your community is geographically divided, unsatisfied. Let me then assure you, on the part of the Canadian Government, and on the part of the Canadian people at large, that there is nothing they desire more earnestly or more fervently than to know and feel that you are one with them in heart, thought, and feeling. Canada would indeed be dead to the most self-evident considerations of self-interest, and to the first instincts of national pride, if she did not regard with satisfaction her connection with a Province so richly endowed by nature, inhabited by a community so replete with British loyalty and pluck, while it afforded her the means of extending her confines and the outlets of her commerce to the wide Pacific, and to the countries beyond. It is true, circumstances have arisen to create an unfriendly and hostile feeling in your minds against Canada. You consider yourselves injured, and you certainly have been disappointed. Far be it from me to belittle your grievances, or to speak slightly of your complaints. Happily my independent position relieves me from the necessity of engaging with you in any irritating discussion upon the various points which are in controversy between this colony and the Dominion Government. On the contrary, I am ready to make several admissions. I do not suppose that in any part of Canada will it be denied, that you have been subjected both to anxiety and uncertainty on points which were of vital importance to you. From first to last, the idea of a Pacific Railway was originated, things, to use a homely phrase, have gone

'contrary' with it, and with everybody connected with it, and you, in common with many other persons, have suffered in many ways. But though happily it is no part of my duty to pronounce judgment in these matters, or to approve, or blame, or criticize the conduct of any one concerned, I think that I can render both Canada and British Columbia some service by speaking to certain matters of fact which have taken place within my own immediate cognizance, and by thus removing from your minds certain wrong impressions in regard to those matters of fact which have undoubtedly taken deep root here. Now, gentlemen, in discharging this task—I may almost call it a duty—I am sure my observations will be received by those I see around me in a candid and loyal spirit, and that the heats and passions which have been engendered by these unhappy differences will not prove an impediment to a calm consideration of what I am about to say, more especially as it will be my endeavour to avoid wounding any susceptibilities, or forcing upon your attention views or opinions which may be ungrateful to you. Of course, I well understand that the gravamen of the charge against the Canadian Government is that it has failed to fulfil its treaty engagements. These engagements were embodied in a solemn agreement which was ratified by the respective Legislatures of the contracting parties, who were at the time perfectly independent of each other, and I admit they thus acquired all the characteristics of an international treaty. The terms of that treaty were (to omit the minor items) that Canada undertook to secure, within two years from the date of Union, the simultaneous commencement at either end of a railway which was to connect the seaboard of British Columbia with the railway system of the Dominion, and that such railway should be completed within ten years from the date of Union in 1871. We are now in 1876, five years have elapsed, and the work of construction even at one end can be said to have only just begun. Undoubtedly, under these circumstances, every one must allow that Canada has failed to fulfil her treaty obligations towards this Province; but, unfortunately, Canada has been accused not only of failing to accomplish her undertakings, but what is a very different thing—a wilful breach of faith in having neglected to do so. Well, let us consider for a moment whether this very serious assertion is true. What was the state of things when the bargain was made? At that time everything in Canada was prosperous; her finances were flourishing; the discovery of the great North-West, so to speak, had inflamed her imagination; above

all things, railway enterprise in the United States, and generally on this continent, was being developed to an astounding extent. One trans-continental railway had been successfully executed, and several others on the same gigantic scale were being projected; it had come to be considered that a railway could be flung across the Rocky Mountains as readily as across a hay field, and the observations of those who passed from New York to San Francisco did not suggest any extraordinary obstacles to undertakings of this description. Unfortunately, one element in the calculation was left entirely out of account, and that was the comparative ignorance which prevailed in regard to the mountain ranges and the mountain passes which intervened between the Hudson Bay Company's possessions and our western coast. In the United States, for years and years, troops of emigrants had passed westward to Salt Lake City, to Sacramento, and to the Golden Gate; every track and trail through the mountains was wayworn and well known; the location of a line in that neighbourhood was predetermined by the experience of persons already well acquainted with the locality. But in our case the trans-continental passes were sparse and unfrequented, and from an engineering point of view may be said to have been absolutely unknown. It was under these circumstances that Canada undertook to commence her Pacific Railway in two years, and to finish it in ten. In doing this she undoubtedly pledged herself to that which was a physical impossibility, for the moment the engineers peered over the Rocky Mountains into your Province they saw at once that before any one passage through the devious range before them could be pronounced the best, an amount of preliminary surveying would have to be undertaken which it would require several years to complete. Now, there is a legal motto which says, 'Nemo tenetur ad impossibile;' and I would submit to you that under the circumstances I have mentioned, however great the default of Canada, she need not necessarily have been guilty of any wilful breach of faith. I myself am quite convinced that when Canada ratified this bargain with you she acted in perfect good faith, and fully believed that she would accomplish her promise, if not within ten years, at all events within such a sufficiently reasonable period as would satisfy your requirements. The mistake she made was in being too sanguine in her calculations; but remember, a portion of the blame for concluding a bargain impossible of accomplishment cannot be confined to one only of the parties to it. The mountains which have proved our stumbling block were your

own mountains and in your own territory, and however deeply an impartial observer might sympathize with you in the miscarriage of the two time terms of the compact, one of which—namely, as the commencement of the line in two years from 1871—has failed, and the others of which—namely its completion in ten—must fail, it is impossible to forget that yourselves are by no means without responsibility for such a result. It is quite true, in what I must admit to be a most generous spirit, you intimated in various ways that you did not desire to hold Canada too strictly to the letter of her engagements as to time. Your expectations in this respect were stated by your late Lieutenant-Governor, Mr. Trutch, very fairly and explicitly, though a very unfair use has been made of his words; and I have no doubt that if unrescued circumstances had not intervened you would have exhibited as much patience as could have been expected of you. But a serious crisis supervened in the political career of Canada. Sir John Macdonald resigned office, and Mr. Mackenzie acceded to power, and to all the responsibilities incurred by Canada in respect to you and your Province. Now it is asserted, and I imagine with truth, that Mr. Mackenzie and his political friends had always been opposed to many portions of Canada's bargain with British Columbia. It therefore came to be considered in this Province that the new Government was an enemy to the Pacific Railway. But I believe this to have been, and to be, a complete misapprehension. I believe the Pacific Railway has no better friend in Canada than Mr. Mackenzie, and that he was only opposed to the time terms in the bargain, because he believed them impossible of accomplishment, and that a conscientious endeavour to fulfil them would unnecessarily and ruinously increase the financial expenditure of the country, and in both these opinions Mr. Mackenzie was undoubtedly right. With the experience we now possess—and of course it is easy to be wise after the event—no one would dream of saying that the railway could have been surveyed, located, and built within the period named, or that any company who might undertake to build the line within that period would not have required double and treble the bonus that would have been sufficient had its construction been arranged for at a more leisurely rate; but surely it would be both ungenerous and unreasonable for British Columbia to entertain any hostile feelings towards Mr. Mackenzie on this account, nor is he to be blamed, in my opinion, if on entering office in so unexpected a manner he took time to consider the course which he would pursue

in regard to his mode of dealing with a question of such enormous importance. His position was undoubtedly a very embarrassing one. His Government had inherited responsibilities which he knew, and which the country had come to know, could not be discharged. Already British Columbia had commenced to cry out men for the fulfilment of the bargain, and that at the very time that Canada had come to the conclusion that the relaxation of some of its conditions was necessary. Out of such a condition of affairs it was almost impossible but that there should arise in the first place delay—for a change of Government necessarily check the progress of public business—and in the next, friction, controversy, collision between the Province and the Dominion. Happily it is not necessary that I should follow the course of that quarrel, or discuss the various points that were then contested. You cannot expect me to make any admission in respect to the course my Ministers may have thought it right to pursue, nor would it be gracious upon my part to criticize the action of your Province during this painful period. Out of the altercation which then ensued there issued, under the auspices of Lord Carnarvon, a settlement, and when an agreement has been arrived at, the sooner the incidents connected with the conflict which preceded it are forgotten the better. Here, then, we have arrived at a new era; the former *laches* of Canada, if any such there had been, are condoned, and the two time terms of the treaty are relaxed on the one part, while on the other certain specific obligations were superadded to the main article in the original bargain; that is to say—again omitting minor items—the Province agreed to the Pacific Railway being completed in sixteen years from 1874, and to its being begun 'as soon as the surveys shall have been completed,' instead of at a fixed date, while the Dominion Government undertook to construct at once a railway from Esquimalt to Nanaimo, to hurry forward the surveys with the utmost possible despatch, and as soon as construction should have begun, to spend two millions a year in the prosecution of the work. I find that in this part of the world these arrangements have come to be known as the 'Carnarvon terms.' It is a very convenient designation, and I am quite content to adopt it on one condition, namely, that Lord Carnarvon is not to be saddled with any original responsibility in regard to any of these terms but one. The main body of the terms are Mr. Mackenzie's—that is to say, Mr. Mackenzie proffered the Nanaimo and Esquimalt Railway, the telegraph line, the wagon road, and the

annual expenditure. All that Lord Carnarvon did was to suggest that the proposed expenditure should be two millions instead of one and a half million, and that a time limit should be added. But, as you are well aware, this last condition was necessarily implied in the preceding one relating to the annual expenditure—for, once committed to that expenditure, Canada in self-defence would be obliged to hasten the completion of the line in order to render reproductive the capital she sank. It is therefore but just to Lord Carnarvon that he should be absolved from the responsibility of having been in any way the inventor of what are known as the 'Carnarvon terms.' Lord Carnarvon merely did what every arbitrator would do under the circumstances; he found the parties already agreed in respect to the principal items of the bargain, and was consequently relieved from pronouncing on their intrinsic merits, and proceeded at once to suggest the further concession which would be necessary to bring the Province into final accord with her opponent. In pursuance of this agreement the Canadian Government organized a series of surveying parties upon a most extensive and costly scale. In fact, during the last two years two millions of money alone have been expended upon these operations. The chief engineer himself has told me that Mr. Mackenzie had given him *carte blanche* in the matter, so anxious was he to have the route determined without delay, and that the mountains were already as full of as many theodolites and surveyors as they could hold. I am aware it is asserted—indeed, as much has been said to me since I came here—that these surveys were multiplied in order to furnish an excuse for further delays. Well, that is rather a hard saying. But upon this point I can speak from my own personal knowledge, and I am sure that what I say on this head will be accepted as the absolute truth. During the whole of the period under review I was in constant personal communication with Mr. Fleming, and was kept acquainted by that gentleman with everything that was being done. I knew the position of every surveying party in the area under examination. Now, Mr. Fleming is a gentleman in whose integrity and in whose professional ability every one I address has the most perfect confidence. Mr. Fleming, of course, was the responsible engineer who planned those surveys and determined the lines along which they were to be carried, and over and over again Mr. Fleming has explained to me how unexpected were the difficulties he had to encounter; how repeatedly, after following hopefully a particular route, his engineers found them-

selves stopped by an impassable wall of mountain which blocked the way; and how trail after trail had to be examined and abandoned before he had hit on anything like a practicable route. Even now, after all that has been done, a glance at the map will show you how devious and erratic is the line which appears to afford the only tolerable exit from the labyrinthine ranges of the Cascades. Notwithstanding, therefore, what has been bruited abroad in the sense to which I have alluded, I am sure it will be admitted—nay, I know it is admitted—that as far as the prosecution of the surveys is concerned Canada has used diligence—yes, more than diligence—in her desire to comply with that section of the Carnarvon terms relating to this particular. You must remember that it is a matter of the greatest moment, involving the success of the entire scheme, and calculated permanently to affect the future destiny of the people of Canada, that a right decision should be arrived at in regard to the location of the Western portion of the line; and a Minister would be a traitor to a most sacred trust if he allowed himself to be teased, intimidated, or cajoled into any precipitate decision on such a momentous point until every possible route had been duly examined. When I left Ottawa the engineers seemed disposed to report that our ultimate choice would lie between one of two routes, both starting from Fort George—namely, that which leads to the head of Dean's Canal, and that which terminates in Bute Inlet. Of these two, the line to Dean's Canal was the shortest by some 40 miles, and was considerably the cheaper by reason of its easier grades; the ultimate exit of this channel to the sea was also more direct than the tortuous navigation out of Bute Inlet; but Mr. Mackenzie added—though you must not take what I am now going to say as a definite conclusion on his part, or an authoritative communication upon mine—that provided the difference in expense was not so great as to forbid it, he would desire to adopt what might be the less advantageous route from the Dominion point of view, in order to follow that line which would most aptly meet the requirements of the Province. Without pronouncing an opinion on the merits of either of the routes, which it is no part of my business to do, I may venture to say that in this principle I think Mr. Mackenzie is right, and that it would be wise and generous of Canada to consult the local interests of British Columbia by bringing the line and its terminus within reach of existing settlements if it can be done without any undue sacrifice of public money. From a recent article in the *Globe* it would seem as though the Bute Inlet line had finally found favour

with the Government, though I myself have no information on the point; and I am happy to see from the statistics furnished by that journal, that not only has the entire line to the Pacific been at last surveyed, located, graded, and its profile taken, but that the calculated expenses of construction, though very great, and to be incurred only after careful consideration, are far less than were anticipated. Well, gentlemen, should the indications we have received of the intentions of the Government prove correct, you are very much to be congratulated, for I am well aware that the line to Bute Inlet is the one which you have always favoured, and I should hope that now at least you will be satisfied that the Canadian Government has strained every nerve, as it undertook to do, to fulfil to the letter its first and principal obligation under the Carnarvon terms, by prosecuting with the utmost despatch the surveys of the line to the Pacific coast. I only wish that Waddington Harbour, at the head of the Inlet, was a better port. I confess to having but a very poor opinion of it, and certainly the acquaintance I have made with Seymour Narrows and the intervening channel which will have to be bridged or ferried did not seem to me to be very favourable to either operation. Well, then, we now come to the Esquimalt and Nanaimo Railway. I am well aware of the extraordinary importance you attach to this work, and of course I am perfectly ready to admit that its immediate execution was promised to you in the most definite and absolute manner under Lord Carnarvon's arbitration. I am not, therefore, surprised at the irritation and excitement occasioned in this city by the non-fulfilment of this item in the agreement—nay, I wish to go further; I think it extremely natural that the miscarriage of this part of the bargain should have been provocative of very strenuous language and deeply embittered feelings; nor am I surprised that, as is almost certain to follow on such occasions, you should, in your vexation, put a very injurious construction on the conduct of those who had undertaken to realize your hopes. But still I know that I am addressing high-minded and reasonable men, and moreover that you are perfectly convinced that I would sooner cut my right hand off than utter a single word that I do not know to be an absolute truth. Two years have passed since the Canadian Government undertook to commence the construction of the Esquimalt and Nanaimo Railway, and the Nanaimo Railway is not even commenced, and what is more, there does not at present seem the remotest prospect of its being commenced. What then is the history of the

case, and who is answerable for your disappointment? I know you consider Mr. Mackenzie. I am not here to defend Mr. Mackenzie, his policy, his proceedings, or his utterances. I hope this will be clearly understood. In anything I have hitherto said I have done nothing of this sort, nor do I intend to do so. I have merely stated to you certain matters with which I thought it well for you to be acquainted, because they have been misapprehended; and what I now tell you are also matters of fact within my own cognizance, and which have no relation to Mr. Mackenzie as the head of a political party, and I tell them to you not only in your own interest, but in the interest of public morality and English honour. In accordance with his engagements to you in relation to the Nanaimo and Esquimalt Railway, Mr. Mackenzie introduced so soon as it was possible a Bill into the Canadian House of Commons, the clauses of which were admitted by your representatives in Parliament fully to discharge his obligations to yourselves and to Lord Carnarvon in respect of that undertaking, and carried it through the Lower House by a large majority. I have reason to think that many of his supporters voted for the Bill with very great misgivings both as to the policy of the measure and the intrinsic merits of the railway; but their leader had pledged himself to exercise his parliamentary influence to pass it, and they very properly carried it through for him. It went up to the Senate, and was thrown out by that body by a majority of two. Well, I have learnt with regret that there is a very widespread conviction in this community that Mr. Mackenzie had surreptitiously procured the defeat of his own measure in the Upper House. Had Mr. Mackenzie dealt so treacherously by Lord Carnarvon, by the representative of his Sovereign in this country, or by you, he would have been guilty of a most atrocious act, of which I trust no public man in Canada or in any other British colony could be capable. I tell you in the most emphatic terms, and I pledge my own honour on the point, that Mr. Mackenzie was not guilty of any such base and deceitful conduct. Had I thought him guilty of it, either he would have ceased to be Prime Minister, or I should have left the country. But the very contrary was the fact. While these events were passing I was in constant personal communication with Mr. Mackenzie. I naturally watched the progress of the Bill with the greatest anxiety, because I was aware of the eagerness with which the Act was desired in Victoria, and because I had long felt the deepest sympathy with you in the succession of disappointments to which, by the

force of circumstances, you had been exposed. When the Bill had passed the House of Commons by a large majority, with the assent of the leader of the Opposition, in common with every one else, I concluded it was safe, and the adverse vote of the Senate took me as much by surprise as it did you and the rest of the world. I saw Mr. Mackenzie the next day, and I have seldom seen a man more annoyed or disconcerted than he was; indeed, he was driven at that interview to protest with more warmth than he has ever used against the decision of the English Government, which had refused, on the opinion of the law officers of the Crown, to allow him to add to the members of the Senate after Prince Edward Island had entered Confederation. 'Had I been permitted,' he said to me, 'to have exercised my rights in that respect this would not have happened; but how can these mischances be prevented in a body, the majority of which, having been nominated by my political opponent, is naturally hostile to me?' Now, gentlemen, your acquaintance with Parliamentary Government must tell you that this last observation of Mr. Mackenzie's was a perfectly just one. But my attention has been drawn to the fact that two of Mr. Mackenzie's party supported his Conservative opponents in the rejection of the Bill; but surely you do not imagine that a Prime Minister can deal with his supporters in the Senate as if they were a regiment of soldiers. In the House of Commons he has a better chance of maintaining party discipline, for the constituencies are very apt to resent any insubordination on the part of their members towards the leader of their choice. But a Senator is equally independent of the Crown, the Minister, or the people; and as in the House of Lords at home, so in the Second Chamber in Canada, gentlemen will run from time to time on the wrong side of the post. But it has been observed—granting that the two members in question did not vote as they did at Mr. Mackenzie's instigation—he has exhibited his perfidy in not sending in his resignation as soon as the Senate had pronounced against the Bill. Now, gentlemen, you cannot expect me to discuss Mr. Mackenzie's conduct in that respect; it would be very improper for me to do so; but though I cannot discuss Mr. Mackenzie's conduct, I am perfectly at liberty to tell you what I myself should have done had Mr. Mackenzie tendered to me his resignation. I should have told him that in my opinion such a course was quite unjustifiable, that as the House of Commons was then constituted I saw no prospect of the Queen's Government being advantageously carried on except under his leadership; and that were he

to resign at that time the greatest inconvenience and detriment would ensue to the public service. That is what I should have said to Mr. Mackenzie in the event contemplated, and I have no doubt that the Parliament and the people of Canada would have confirmed my decision. But it has been furthermore urged that Mr. Mackenzie ought to have reintroduced the Bill. Well, that is again a point I cannot discuss; but I may tell you this, that if Mr. Mackenzie had done so, I very much doubt that he would have succeeded in carrying it a second time even in the House of Commons. The fact is that Canada at large, whether rightly or wrongly I do not say, has unmistakably shown its approval of the vote in the Senate. An opinion has come to prevail from one end of the Dominion to the other—an opinion which I find is acquiesced in by a considerable proportion of the inhabitants of British Columbia—that the Nanaimo and Esquimalt Railway cannot stand upon its own merits, and that its construction as a Government enterprise would be, at all events at present, a useless expenditure of the public money. Now, again, let me assure you that I am not presuming to convey to you any opinion of my own on this much contested point. Even did I entertain any misgivings on the subject, it would be very ungracious for me to parade them in your presence, and on such an occasion. I am merely communicating to you my conjecture why it is that Mr. Mackenzie has shown no signs of his intention to reintroduce the Nanaimo and Esquimalt Railway Bill into Parliament—viz., because he knew he had no chance of getting it passed. Well, then, gentlemen, of whom and what have you to complain? Well, you have every right from your point of view to complain of the Canadian Senate. You have a right to say that after the Government of the day had promised that a measure upon which a majority of the inhabitants of an important Province had set their hearts, should be passed, it was ill-advised and unhandsome of that body not to confirm the natural expectation which had been thus engendered in your breasts, especially when that work was itself offered as a *solatium* to you for a previous injury. I fully admit that it is a very grave step for either House of the Legislature, and particularly for that which is not the popular branch, to disavow any agreement into which the Executive may have entered, except under a very absolute sense of public duty. Mind, I am not saying that this is not such a case; but I say that you have got a perfect right, from your own point of view, not so to regard it. But, gentlemen, that is all. You have got no right to go beyond that.

You have got no right to describe yourselves as a second time the victims of a broken agreement. As I have shown you, the persons who had entered into an engagement in regard to this railway with you and Lord Carnarvon had done their very best to discharge their obligation. But the Senate, who counteracted their intention, had given no preliminary promises whatever, either to you or to the Secretary of State. They rejected the Bill in the legitimate exercise of their constitutional functions; and there is nothing more to be said on this head, so far as that body is concerned, either by you or Lord Carnarvon, for I need not assure you that there is not the slightest chance that any Secretary of State in Downing-street would attempt anything so unconstitutional—so likely to kindle a flame throughout the whole Dominion—as to coerce the free legislative action of her Legislature. But there is one thing I admit the Senate has done, it has revived in their integrity those original treaty obligations on the strength of which you were induced to enter Confederation, and it has reimposed upon Mr. Mackenzie and his Government the obligation of offering you an equivalent for that stipulation in the Carnarvon terms which he has not been able to make good. Now, from the very strong language which has been used in regard to the conduct of Mr. Mackenzie, a bystander would be led to imagine that as soon as his Railway Bill had miscarried, he cynically refused to take any further action in the matter. Had my Government done so they would have exposed themselves to the severest reprehension, and such conduct would have been both faithless to you and disrespectful to Lord Carnarvon; but so far from having acted in this manner, Mr. Mackenzie has offered you a very considerable grant of money in consideration of your disappointment. Now, here again I will not touch upon the irritating controversies which have circled round this particular step in these transactions. I am well aware that you consider this offer to have been made under conditions of which you have reason to complain. If this has been the case it is most unfortunate, but still, whatever may have been the sinister incidents connected with the past, the one solid fact remains that the Canadian Government has offered you \$750,000 in lieu of the railway. This sum has been represented to me as totally inadequate, and as very far short of an equivalent. It may be so, or it may not be. Neither upon that point will I offer an opinion, but still I may mention to you the principle upon which the sum has been arrived at. Under the Nanaimo and Esquimalt Railway Bill, whose rejection by the Senate

we have been considering, Canada was to contribute a bonus of \$10,000 a mile. The total distance of the line is about 70 miles—consequently the \$750,000 is nothing more nor less than this very bonus converted into a lump sum. Now, since I have come here it has been represented to me by the friends of the railway that it is a line which is capable of standing on its own merits, and that a company had been almost induced to take it up some time ago as an unsubsidized enterprise. Nay, only yesterday the local paper, which is the most strenuous champion for the line, asserted that it could be built for \$2,000,000; that the lands—which with the \$750,000 were to be replaced by Mr. Mackenzie at your disposal—were worth several millions more, and that the railway itself would prove a most paying concern. If this is so—and what better authority can I refer to—is it not obvious that the bonus proposal of the Dominion Government assumes at least the semblance of a fair offer; and even if you did not consider it absolutely up to the mark, it should not have been denounced in the very strong language which has been used. However, I do not wish to discuss the point whether the \$750,000 was a sufficient offer or not. All that I would venture to submit is that Mr. Mackenzie, having been thwarted in his *bona fide* endeavour to fulfil his special item in the Carnarvon terms, has adopted the only course left to him in proposing to discharge his obligations by a money payment. I confess I should have thought this would be the most natural solution of the problem, and that the payment of a sum of money equivalent to the measure of Mr. Mackenzie's original obligation, to be expended under whatever conditions would be most immediately advantageous to the Province, and ultimately beneficial to the Dominion, would not have been an unnatural remedy for the misadventure which has stultified this special stipulation in regard to the Nanaimo and Esquimalt Railway; but, of course, of these matters you yourselves are the best judges, and I certainly have not the slightest desire to suggest to you any course which you may think contrary to your interests. My only object in touching upon them at all is to disabuse your minds of the idea that there has been any intention upon the part of Mr. Mackenzie, his Government, or of Canada, to break their faith with you. Every single item of the Carnarvon terms is at this moment in the course of fulfilment. At enormous expense the surveys have been pressed forward to completion; the fifty millions of land and the thirty millions of money to be provided for by Canada under the Bill are ready; the profiles of the main line have been taken out, and the most elaborate in-

formation has been sent over to Europe in regard to every section of the country through which it passes; several thousand miles of the stipulated telegraph have been laid down; and now that the western terminus seems to have been determined—though upon this point I have myself no information—tenders I imagine will be called for almost immediately. Whatever further steps may be necessary to float the undertaking as a commercial enterprise will be adopted, and the promised waggon road will necessarily follow *pari passu* with construction. Well, then, gentlemen, how will you stand under these circumstances? You will have got your line to Bute Inlet. Now I will communicate to you a conclusion I have arrived at from my visit to that locality. If the Pacific Railway once comes to Bute Inlet it cannot stop there. It may pause there for a considerable time, until Canadian trans-Pacific traffic with Australia, China and Japan shall have begun to expand; but such a traffic once set going, Waddington Harbour will no longer serve as a terminal port—in fact it is no harbour at all, and scarcely an anchorage—the railway must be prolonged, under these circumstances, to Esquimalt—that is to say, if the deliberate opinion of the engineers should pronounce the operation feasible, and Canada shall in the meantime have acquired the additional financial stability which would justify her undertaking what, under any circumstances, must prove one of the most gigantic achievements the world has ever witnessed. In that case, of course, the Nanaimo Railway springs into existence of its own accord, and you will then be in possession both of your money compensation and of the thing for which it was paid, and with this result I do not think you should be ill satisfied. But should the contrary be the case, the prospect is indeed a gloomy one; should hasty counsels and the exhibition of an impracticable spirit throw these arrangements into confusion, interrupt or change our present railway programme, and necessitate any rearrangement of your political relations, I fear Victoria would be the chief sufferer. I scarcely like to allude to such a contingency, nor, gentlemen, are my observations directed immediately to you; for I know very well that neither do those whom I am addressing, nor do the great majority of the inhabitants of Vancouver Island or of Victoria, participate in the views to which I am about to refer; but still a certain number of your fellow-citizens—gentlemen with whom I have had a great deal of pleasant and interesting conversation, and who have shown to me personally the greatest kindness and courtesy—have sought to impress me with the belief

that if the Legislature of Canada is not compelled by some means or other, which, however, they do not specify, to make forthwith these 70 miles of railway, they will be strong enough, in the face of Mr. Mackenzie's offer of a money equivalent, to take British Columbia out of the Confederation. Well, they certainly will not be able to do that. I am now in a position to judge for myself as to what are the real sentiments of the community. I will even presume to say that I know immeasurably more about it than these gentlemen themselves. When once the main line of the Pacific Railway is under weigh, the whole population of the mainland would be perfectly contented with the present situation of affairs, and will never dream of detaching their fortunes from those of Her Majesty's great Dominion. Nay, I do not believe that these gentlemen would be able to persuade their fellow-citizens even of the Island of Vancouver to so violent a course. But granting for the moment that their influence should prevail, what would be the result? British Columbia would still be part and parcel of Canada. The great work of Confederation would not be perceptibly affected. But the proposed line of the Pacific Railway might possibly be deflected south. New Westminster would certainly become the capital of the Province; the Dominion would naturally use its best endeavours to build it up into a flourishing and prosperous city. It would be the seat of Government and the home of justice, as well as the chief social centre of the Pacific coast. Burrard Inlet would become a great commercial port, and the miners of Cariboo, with their stores of gold dust, would spend their festive and open-handed winters there. Great Britain would of course retain Esquimalt as a naval station on this coast as she has retained Halifax as a naval station on the other, and inasmuch as a constituency of some 1,500 persons would not be able to supply the material for a Parliamentary Government, Vancouver and its inhabitants, who are now influential by reason of their intelligence rather than their numbers, would be ruled as Jamaica, Malta, Gibraltar, Heligoland and Ascension are ruled, through the instrumentality of some naval or other officer. Nanaimo would become the principal town of the island, and Victoria would lapse for many a long year into the condition of a village, until the development of your coal fields and the growth of a healthier sentiment had prepared the way for its re-incorporation with the rest of the Province; at least, that is the horoscope I should draw for it in the contingency contemplated by these gentlemen. But God forbid that any such prophecy

should be realized! I believe the gentlemen I have referred to are the very last who would desire to see the fulfilment of their menaces, and I hope they will forgive me if I am not intimidated by their formidable representations. When some pertinacious philosopher insisted on assailing the late King of the Belgians with a rhapsody on the beauties of a Republican Government, His Majesty replied: 'You forget, sir, I am a Royalist, by profession.' Well a Governor-General is a Federalist by profession, and you might as well expect the Sultan of Turkey to throw up his cap for the Commune as the Viceroy of Canada to entertain a suggestion for the disintegration of the Dominion. I hope, therefore, they will not bear me any ill-will for having declined to bow my head beneath their 'Separation' arch. It was a very good-humoured, and certainly not a disloyal, bit of 'bounce' which they had prepared for me. I suppose they wished me to know they were the 'arch' enemies of Canada. Well, I have made them an arch reply. But, gentlemen, of course I am not serious in discussing such a contingency as that to which I have referred. Your numerical weakness as a community is your real strength, for it is a consideration which appeals to every generous heart. Far be the day when on any acre of soil above which floats the flag of England mere material power, brute political preponderance, should be permitted to decide such a controversy as that which we are discussing. It is to men like yourselves, who, with unquailing fortitude and heroic energy, have planted the laws and liberties, and the blessed influence of English homes amidst the wilts and rocks and desert plains of savage bands, that England owes the enhancement of her prestige, the diffusion of her tongue, the increase of her commerce and her ever-widening renown, and woe betide the Government or the statesman who, because its inhabitants are few in number and politically of small account, should disregard the wishes or carelessly dismiss the representations, however bluff, boisterous, or downright, of the feeblest of our distant colonies. No, gentlemen, neither England nor Canada would be content or happy in any settlement that was not arrived at with your own hearty approval and consent, and equally satisfactory to every section of your Province; but we appeal to moderation and practical good sense to assist us in resolving the present difficulty. The genius of the English race has ever been too robust and sensible to admit the existence of an irreconcilable element in its midst. It is only among weak and hysterical populations that such a growth can flourish. However hard the

blows given and taken during the contest, Britishers always find a means of making up the quarrel, and such I trust will be the case on the present occasion. My functions as a constitutional ruler are simply to superintend the working of the political machine, but not to intermeddle with its action. I trust that I have observed that rule on the present occasion, and that although I have addressed you at considerable length, I have not said a word which it has not been strictly within my province to say, or have intruded on those domains which are reserved for the action of my responsible advisers. As I warned you would be the case, I have made no announcement, I have made no promise, I have hazarded no opinion upon any of the administrative questions now occupying the joint attention of yourselves and the Dominion. I have only endeavoured to correct some misapprehensions by which you have been possessed in regard to matters of historical fact, and I have testified to the kind feeling entertained for you by your fellow-subjects in Canada, and to the desire of my Government for the re-establishment of the friendliest and kindest relations between you and themselves, and I trust that I may carry away with me the conviction that from henceforth a less angry and irritated feeling towards Canada will have been inaugurated than has hitherto subsisted. Of my own earnest desire to do everything I can, and to forward your views so far as they may be founded in justice and reason, I need not speak. My presence here, and the way in which I have spent my time, will have convinced you of what has been the object nearest my heart. I cannot say how glad I am to have come, or how much I have profited by my visit, and I assure you none of the representations with which I have been favoured will escape my memory or fail to be duly submitted in the proper quarter. And now, gentlemen, I must bid you good-bye, but before doing so there is one other topic upon which I am desirous of touching. From my first arrival in Canada I have been very much preoccupied with the condition of the Indian population in this Province. You must remember that the Indian population are not represented in Parliament, and, consequently, that the Governor-General is bound to watch over their welfare with especial solicitude. Now, we must all admit that the condition of the Indian question in British Columbia is not satisfactory. Most unfortunately, as I think, there has been an initial error ever since Sir James Douglass quitted office, in the Government of British Columbia neglecting to recognize what is known as the Indian title. In Canada this has always

been done: no Government, whether Provincial or Central, has failed to acknowledge that the original title to the land existed in the Indian tribes and communities that hunted or wandered over them. Before we touch an acre we make a treaty with the chiefs representing the bands we are dealing with, and having agreed upon and paid the stipulated price, oftentimes arrived at after a great deal of haggling and difficulty, we enter into possession, but not until then do we consider that we are entitled to deal with an acre. The result has been that in Canada our Indians are contented; well affected to the white man, and amenable to the laws and Government. At this very moment the Lieut.-Governor of Manitoba has gone on a distant expedition in order to make a treaty with the tribes to the northward of the Saskatchewan. Last year he made two treaties with the Crees and Chippeways, next year it has been arranged that he should make a treaty with the Blackfeet, and when this is done the British Crown will have acquired a title to every acre that lies between Lake Superior and the top of the Rocky Mountains. But in British Columbia—except in a few places where, under the jurisdiction of the Hudson Bay Company or under the auspices of Sir James Douglass, a similar practice has been adopted—the Provincial Government has always assumed that the fee simple in as well as the sovereignty over the land resided in the Queen. Acting upon this principle they have granted extensive grazing leases, and otherwise so dealt with various sections of the country as greatly to restrict or interfere with the prescriptive rights of the Queen's Indian subjects. As a consequence, there has come to exist an unsatisfactory feeling amongst the Indian population. Intimations of this reached me at Ottawa two or three years ago, and since I have come into the Province my misgivings on the subject have been confirmed. Now, I consider that our Indian fellow-subjects are entitled to exactly the same civil rights under the law as are possessed by the white population, and that if an Indian can prove a prescriptive right of way to a fishing station, or a right of any other kind, that that right should no more be ignored than if it was the case of a white man. I am well aware that among the coast Indians the land question does not present the same characteristics as in other parts of Canada, or as it does in the grass countries of the interior of this Province; but I have also been able to understand that in these latter districts it may be even more necessary to deal justly and liberally with the Indian in regard to his land rights than on the prairies of the North-West. I am

very happy that the British Columbian Government should have recognized the necessity of assisting the Dominion Government in ameliorating the present condition of affairs in this respect, and that it has agreed to the creation of a joint Commission for the purpose of putting the interests of the Indian population on a more satisfactory footing. Of course, in what I have said I do not mean that in our desire to be humane and to act justly we should do anything unreasonable or Quixotic, or that rights already acquired by white men should be inconsiderately invaded or recalled; but I would venture to put the Government of British Columbia on its guard against the fatal eventualities which might arise should a sense of injustice provoke the Indian population to violence or into a collision with our scattered settlers. Probably there has gone forth amongst them very incorrect and exaggerated information of the warlike achievements of their brethren in Dakota, and their uneducated minds are incapable of calculating chances. Of course, there is no danger of any serious or permanent revolt, but it must be remembered that even an accidental collision in which blood was shed might have a most disastrous effect upon our present satisfactory relations with the warlike tribes in the North-West, whose amity and adhesion to our system of government is so essential to the progress of the Pacific Railway; and I make this appeal, as I may call it, with all the more earnestness since I have convinced myself of the degree to which, if properly dealt with, the Indian population might be made to contribute to the development of the wealth and resources of the Province. I have now seen them in all phases of their existence, from the half-naked savage, perched like a bird of prey in a red blanket upon a rock, trying to catch his miserable dinner of fish, to the neat Indian maidens in Mr. Duncan's school at Matlah-katlah, as modest and well dressed as any clergyman's daughter in an English parish, or to the shrewd horse riding Siwash of the Thompson Valley, with his racers in training for the Ashcroft Stakes, and as proud of his stackyard and turnip field as a British squire. In his first condition it is evident he is scarcely a producer or a consumer; in his second, he is eminently both; and in proportion as he can be raised to the higher level of civilization will be the degree to which he will contribute to the vital energies of the Province. What you want are not resources, but human beings to develop them and consume them. Raise your 30,000 Indians to the level Mr. Duncan has taught us they can be brought, and consider what an enormous

amount of vital power you will have added to your present strength. But I must not keep you longer. I thank you most heartily for your patience and attention. Most earnestly do I desire the accomplishment of all your aspirations, and if ever I have the good fortune to come to British Columbia again, I hope it may be by—rail."

AT OTTAWA, ON HIS RETURN.

[Delivered in reply to an address of congratulation from the City Council on the 23rd of October.]

"GENTLEMEN,—It is with feelings of no ordinary emotion that I accept this fresh and unexpected mark of your confidence and good will. Glad as I may be to find myself at home again, after so many months of travel, the warm welcome which has been prepared for me by yourselves, and the citizens of Ottawa, sheds an additional brightness over my return. My visit to British Columbia has been both gratifying and instructive. Nothing could have been more kind or cordial than the welcome extended to me personally by its inhabitants, or more universal or genuine than the loyalty of all classes in the Province towards the Throne and Person of Her Majesty. Of course you are aware that there are certain matters in controversy between the Local Government of the Province and my own responsible advisers, but on no occasion, from the time that I landed till the time that I took my departure, did the British Columbia people allow this circumstance to affect the friendliness of their bearing towards the representative of their Sovereign. I do not presume to hope that my visit to the West will have been productive of much practical result, so far as the disputes to which I have alluded are concerned. Their settlement will depend upon other considerations, and will be provided for under the advice of the responsible Ministers of the Crown at Victoria and Ottawa; but I have no hesitation in saying that my presence amongst your fellow-countrymen on the other side of the Rocky Mountains has been universally regarded as a proof and pledge of the friendliness and goodwill felt for them by the people of Canada at large, and I am quite certain that any reasonable effort upon the part of the Dominion, and the exhibition of that generosity of feeling which is due from a great community to a feeble neighbour, will not fail to restore that perfect harmony and intimate union in thought and feeling between British Columbia and her sister Provinces which is so essential to the strength and permanence of our Confederation. (Cheers.) In conclusion, gentlemen, I cannot help adding one word of congratulation on the admirable appearance made by Canada at the Centennial Exhibition, from

whence I have just come. Whether we take into account the variety of our products, their intrinsic value, the degree to which they are destined to promote the expansion of our wealth, trade and commerce, or whether we consider the admirable method and completeness with which they have been displayed under the supervision of our Commissioners, we must be equally struck with the effective share which Canada has taken in enhancing the attractions of the Centennial show. There can be no doubt but that these proofs of our resources and prospects have made the most favourable impression upon our neighbours in the United States. In many respects they acknowledge, with a generosity which well becomes them, that we are their masters, and the many prizes we have taken away, especially in the agricultural competitions, have completely borne out their appreciation of our eminence. (Cheers.) Indeed I may say I am never allowed to enter the United States without being made to feel with what kindly feelings we are regarded by that great people whose own extraordinary development is one of the marvels of the age. Wherever I go I never fail to meet with the greatest courtesy and consideration, which I gladly recognize as a tribute not to myself, but to the Canadian nationality I represent, whom the people of the States are always anxious to honour in my person. (Cheers.) At no period in the history of the world has those bonds of sympathy and affection by which the members of the great Anglo-Saxon race are indestructibly united, been drawn closer or rendered more sensibly apparent than at the present moment. The many proofs given by England of her friendly feeling towards the people of the United States have found their crowning expression in the noble way she has associated herself with them in celebrating the Centennial year of their existence as an independent community, and nowhere has her Imperial dignity been more fitly or appropriately displayed than beneath the lucent roof of the Philadelphia Exhibition, where she sits enthroned amid her native treasures, and surrounded by the crowd of loyal colonies through whose intervention she not only extends her sceptre to the four quarters of the world, but has everywhere established Parliamentary Government institutions, and laid deep the foundations of an imperishable freedom. (Cheers.) Facing her in generous emulation stands the United States, backed by the wealth of her virgin territories and the inventions of her ingenious artificers, and as you traverse the building from end to end, you almost forget to remember whether you be English, Canadian, Australasian, American, from Africa, or from

India, in the proud consciousness that you are a member of that great Anglo-Saxon race whose enterprise has invaded every region, whose children have colonized two continents, whose language is spoken by one-third of civilized mankind, whose industry throngs the markets of the globe, and whose political genius has developed the only successful form of Constitutional Government as yet known to the nations of the earth." (Great applause.)

AT THE NATIONAL CLUB, TORONTO.

[Delivered in reply to the toast of his health, proposed by Mr. John Gillespie, Vice-President, on the 12th of January.

"GENTLEMEN,—I assure you it is with feelings of the deepest gratitude that I rise to acknowledge the kind and cordial manner in which you have been good enough to drink my health. Such tokens as those which you have just exhibited of your confidence and kind feelings are a most welcome encouragement to any one in my situation, for it gives me the assurance that I have not failed in that which is one of the dearest and most anxious desires of my heart, namely, to secure the goodwill and attachment of those I have been commissioned by my Sovereign to serve. (Cheers.) Precluded, as the representative of the Crown necessarily is by the very essence of his duty, from the slightest appearance of a desire or design to place himself in sympathy with any phase of political enthusiasm, or with the special predilections of any section of the community, however numerous or well inspired; reduced as his functions are to those rather of a negative than of a positive character, and unsensational as is the routine of his ordinary duties, there necessarily remain but very few points at which he can come into anything like intimate or harmonious contact with those to the promotion of whose interests, happiness and welfare the energies of his life are nevertheless directed. (Hear, hear.) Under these circumstances his pleasure and his pride is all the greater when he finds that his silent, obscure, and unostentatious efforts to do his duty and to benefit the country with which he is connected have attracted the notice or commendation of those whose esteem it is his ambition to win and preserve. His principal achievements probably consist rather in preventing mischief than in accomplishing any substantial good; and, even in regard to his public speeches, which more than anything else communicate some little substance to his shadowy individuality, as I observed the other day to the Town Council, the best part of them, to adopt the privilege of my country, are those which have been left out. (Great laughter.) In fact, the

head of the State in a constitutional *regime* is the depository of what, though undoubtedly a very great, is altogether a latent power—a power which, under the auspices of wise parliamentary statesmanship, is never suffered to become active, and his ordinary duties are very similar to those of the humble functionary we see superintending the working of some complicated mass of steam-driven machinery. (Laughter.) This personage merely walks about with a little tin vessel of oil in his hand (renewed laughter)—and he pours in a drop here and a drop there, as occasion or the creaking of a joint may require, while his utmost vigilance is directed to no higher aim than the preservation of his wheels and cogs from the intrusion of dust, grits, or other foreign bodies. (Roars of laughter, which were renewed again and again.) There, gentlemen, what was I saying? See how easily an unguarded tongue can slip into an ambiguous expression (uproarious laughter)—an expression which I need not assure you on this occasion is entirely innocent of all political significance. (Laughter.) But I must say that, far from having cause to complain of my humble efforts, such as they were, not having been duly appreciated, I am only too sensible that your kindness, and the general instincts of the people of Canada to take the will for the deed, has created for me an amount of goodwill and approval far beyond my deserts, of which such entertainments as the present, and the pleasant things said at them, is the agreeable exhibition. (Cheers.) Anybody would indeed be dead to every sentiment of gratitude in whose heart such tokens of confidence did not arouse a still more earnest desire to do his duty, and to strain every nerve in the service of those who are so ready to condone his shortcomings and to reward his exertions. (Loud applause.) And, gentlemen, here I must be permitted to say that I consider it as no small part of my good fortune that my connection with Canada should have occurred at a moment when probably she is in the act of making one of the greatest strides towards the establishment of her prestige, stability, and importance which has hitherto been recorded in her history. (Cheers.) Even a casual observer cannot have failed to mark the decisive manner in which she is gradually asserting her position as one of the most important communities in the civilized world. (Great applause.) This circumstance has had a very visible effect both upon the public opinion of England and of the United States. In spite of that preoccupation with their own affairs natural to all countries, Canada on several occasions has not merely attracted the sympathies, but has compelled the admiration and attention of

the thinking men of both countries. Her school systems, her federal arrangements, her municipal institutions, her maritime regulations, have repeatedly been cited in recent years by English statesmen of authority and distinction as worthy of imitation. (Cheers.) As for the United States, although they may be too proud to own it, there is not a citizen of the neighbouring republic who does not envy the smooth and harmonious working of our well-balanced and happily-adjusted institutions. (Applause.) Of one thing I am quite sure, that there is not an American politician between the Atlantic and the Pacific who would not at the present moment be content to give half his fortune, and perhaps a great deal more, to possess that most serviceable and useful thing, a Governor-General. (Great laughter.) Indeed the acquisition by the United States of so valuable a personage has of late come to appear of such prime necessity, would prove such an obvious mode of solving their personal difficulties and of remedying the defects of their Governmental machine, that I have been extremely nervous (laughter) about passing so near the border as I had to do on my way hither. There is no knowing what might happen in the case of people under such a stress of temptation. (Renewed laughter.) Raids have been prompted sometimes by love as well as hate. (Laughter.) In fact, the tame ceremonies of modern marriage are but the emasculated reproduction of the far more spirited principle of capture (great laughter) by which brides in less sophisticated ages were obtained. Who knows to what lengths Mr. Tilden and Mr. Hayes and the millions of their respective adherents now drawn up in hostile array against each other might not be driven in the agony of their present suspense! (Laughter.) A British Governor-General! What a cutting of the Gordian knot! (Great laughter.) And so near too: just across the water. A gunboat and a sergeant's guard, and the thing is done. (Continued laughter.) And then think what they get in him! A person dissociated from all sectional interests, prejudices, and passions (hear, hear)—who can never become stronger than the people's Parliaments or divide the national vote. (Applause.) A representative of all that is august, stable, and sedate in the government, the history, and the traditions of the country, incapable of partizanship, and lifted far above the atmosphere of faction, without adherents to reward or opponents to oust from office, docile to the suggestions of his Ministers, and yet securing to the people the certainty of being able to get rid of an Administration, or Parliament, the moment

either had forfeited their confidence. (Applause.) Really, gentlemen, I think I had better remove nearer to the North Pole (great laughter), for I am sure you will believe me when I say that after having been made to feel for so many years how good and kind are the people of Canada (great cheering), having had an opportunity of appreciating how high an honour it is to be connected with a Dominion so full of hope, with such a glorious prospect before her (great cheering), I shall never be induced, even under the stress of violence (laughter) and a threat of being 'bulldozed' (loud laughter) to sit for one moment longer than I can help in the Presidential chair of the United States. (Laughter and cheers.) Should I go, you may expect me back by the underground railway. (Renewed laughter.) Nay, more, so deeply attached am I to our Canada that the Pashalik of Bulgaria shall not tempt me away (laughter)—even though a full domestic establishment, such as are customary in that country, should be provided for me out of the taxes of the people (laughter) and Lady Dufferin gave her consent, which is doubtful." (Great laughter and applause.)

[Delivered in proposing the health of the Chairman.]

"He was well aware that the National Club sought to identify itself with all that was most patriotic in the country; that he himself was in perfect sympathy with their endeavours to cultivate a just pride in the glorious Dominion of which they were citizens, and that his presence there to-night evinced his profound conviction that those sentiments of patriotism were not only compatible with the most genuine loyalty to the Crown, but were the best pledges which could be given of the devotion of those he saw around him to the honour, welfare, and interests of the British Empire at large." (Great applause.)

AT THE TORONTO CLUB.

[Delivered on the 13th of January, in reply to the toast of his health, proposed by Hon. William Cayley.]

"GENTLEMEN,—I have been so frequently called upon during the course of my official career in the Dominion to express my appreciation of the fervent loyalty of the Canadian people to the Throne and Person of Her Majesty, as evidenced by their reception of her representative on such occasions as the present, that I sometimes dread lest my acknowledgments should acquire a stereotyped and common-place character. But I assure you, however bald and conventional may be the expressions I am forced to use, the feelings which inspire them well from my heart with ever fresh intensity. (Applause.) Love and

devotion to the Queen, as the type and living representative of constitutional freedom, of well-ordered government, of a renowned historical past and a hopeful future, is the ruling passion of Englishmen all over the world. (Cheers.) But with this national, normal, and abiding principle, rooted as it is for all time in the hearts of our countrymen (hear, hear), there is undoubtedly intertwined a tenderer sentiment—a sentiment of chivalrous personal devotion towards that Sovereign Lady who, in her early girlhood, was called upon to preside over the destinies of so vast an Empire—whose chequered life, as maiden, wife, and widow, has been so intimately associated with every phase of the private as well as the public existence of each one of us (hear, hear), and whose unostentatious, patient career of faithfully fulfilled duty and never-failing well-doing, immeasurably enhances the splendour of the crown she wears (cheers), and has advanced to a degree it might be difficult to estimate the general welfare of her subjects. (Loud applause.) Such, then, being the justly inspired devotion of the British people to the Throne, it can be well understood that its representative should be sometimes even morbidly anxious that nothing in his conduct or character, or in the way in which he discharges his delegated functions, should be out of harmony with the relations Queen Victoria has established between herself and her people, not only within the limits of Great Britain, but wherever the English ensign waves (applause)—I might even say wherever the English language is spoken. (Renewed applause.) His pride and pleasure is therefore proportionably all the greater, the oftener he receives at the hands of such a community as that in the midst of which I have the happiness to dwell those reassuring evidences of their willingness to extend to him their countenance, encouragement, and support, for he knows that the cheers which greet his ears and the passion of loyalty which surges around him as he passes from Province to Province and city to city of the land are both intended and destined to re-echo in the ears and to ripple round the throne of her, the essence of whose happiness is her people's love. (Hear, hear, and cheers.) And, gentlemen, if there is anything which could enhance the satisfaction which Her Majesty experiences in the conviction of the place she holds in your affections, it would be in the knowledge of the prosperous and satisfactory circumstances under which you are strengthening the foundations of her Throne and enlarging the borders of her Empire. (Applause.) Of course I am well aware that during the past two or three years the commercial community of Canada have

passed through hard and trying times. But when I observe, as I have had an opportunity of doing, the extraordinary development which has taken place in the architectural splendour of Toronto during the interval which has intervened since my last visit (hear, hear), I cannot be expected to entertain any misgivings either in regard to your present or to your future. Within this brief period new banks, churches, commercial buildings, mansions, whole streets have sprung into existence with the rapidity of magic, while everything connected with them and with the city assures me that the progress thus developed is as solid and substantial as it is resplendent. (Applause.) In fact, one of the happinesses of living in a new and teeming country like Canada is the feeling that 'the stars in their courses' are fighting for us, and that every season is destined to bring with it the discovery of new resources, and fresh issues to our industries. It has been only during the currency of the present year we have been made aware of the possibility of our establishing a branch of trade whose development is destined to do as much as anything that has for a long time happened to increase our wealth, to invigorate our exertions, and, what is best of all, to draw still more tightly together the bonds which unite us to the Mother Country. (Hear, hear, and applause.) I am told upon good authority that the success attending the experiment of importing Canadian beef into the English market has already brought down the price of butchers' meat in Great Britain several cents. (Hear, hear.) Well, gentlemen, what does this imply? Why, that ere long the millions of England will be dependent upon the pastures and farmers of Canada for the chief and most important item of their daily subsistence. For what are the diminutive scraps of grass land in Ireland, or along the foggy coasts of Belgium, in comparison with the illimitable breadths of cattle-producing territory which spread from hence to the Rocky Mountains, whose inexhaustible produce the very inclemency of our climate will assist us in transporting fresh and sweet to Liverpool and Smithfield? But, gentlemen, it is not merely upon the material progress of the country or of your neighbourhood that I desire to congratulate you. Every time that I come to your capital I am more and more agreeably impressed with the intellectual vigour and activity of which it is the centre and focus. (Applause.) After all, it is in the towns of a country that ideas are engendered and progress initiated; and Toronto, with her University, with her Law Courts, with her various religious communi-

ties, her learned professions, possesses in an exceptional degree those conditions which are most favourable to the raising up amongst us of great and able men, as well as robust and fruitful systems of religious, political, and scientific thought. (Cheers.) And here I may express my satisfaction at observing that, amid the sterner, severer, or more practical pursuits of life, its lighter graces have not been forgotten. (Hear, hear.) I believe Toronto is the only city in Canada, perhaps on the Continent which boasts a School of Art and an annual Exhibition. I have had the privilege of admiring some of the contributions which are in preparation for the ensuing year, and I must say I have been delighted to find how many works of genuine merit it is likely to offer to your inspection. (Applause.) I believe the cultivation of art to be a most essential element in our national life. I have no doubt that a fair proportion of the wealth of the higher classes will be applied to its encouragement, and I trust that ere long the Government of the country may see its way to the establishment of a National Gallery. I am also very glad to hear of the steps you are taking to facilitate your communications with the great North-West. (Hear, hear.) No town can have much of a future before it unless it has a rich and extensive territory at its back, and, thanks to her geographical position, there is no doubt but that, by wise and judicious arrangements, this city will be able to appropriate to herself for commercial purposes a very considerable proportion of the entire region of country lying between the lakes and the Rocky Mountains. Every day the accounts of the fertility of that region are more satisfactory, and I have been assured by the Count de Turenne, a distinguished friend of mine, who travelled over a considerable proportion of the Province of Manitoba last autumn, that the newly-arrived emigrants, with whom he was constantly brought into contact, especially those of foreign origin, universally expressed themselves as perfectly content with their condition and prospects. (Great applause.) This is all the more satisfactory because it is probable that those great streams of emigration from Ireland, which have hitherto contributed so much to the development of this continent, will have ceased to flow, and that we shall have to look elsewhere for those we require as partners in the rich heritage placed at our disposal. But there is still one fountain of emigration which has been comparatively untapped, but which, I am convinced, might be turned into Canada with the greatest advantage, and that is an emigration from Iceland. Iceland is a country but very little

fitted for human habitation; in fact, nothing but the indomitable hardihood, industry, and courage of its inhabitants could have enabled its population to bear up against the rigours of its climate and the successive cosmic catastrophes by which it has been perpetually overwhelmed. Already several bands of Icelanders have found their way hither, and I have no doubt that in due time an emigration westwards might, I think, be advantageously prosecuted. Frequenting, as I am in the habit of doing every year, the shores of the Lower St. Lawrence, I have often thought to how much better profit the industry and energies of its hardy and industrious population might be applied if, instead of breaking their hearts from generation to generation in their endeavours to gain a scanty subsistence from the rugged rocks and sand-choked hollows which they cultivate beneath a sky of desperate severity, they could be persuaded to remove to the alluvial soils and more propitious climate of our prairie lands. (Applause.) Were they to do so, there is no doubt that for every dollar they succeed in extracting from their Laurentian rocks they would be rewarded, under the more favourable auspices I have indicated, by a five-fold return. (Great applause.) However, gentlemen, if I once open the chapter of my speculative ideas for the improvement of Canada I should never stop (renewed applause)—for the problems both of political and social science which present themselves for solution on this continent are inconceivably interesting and attractive; all the more so because there seems to exist from one end of the continent to the other—and I am not now merely referring to Canada—the happiest capacity for their solution. (Cheers.) If we look across the border, what do we see? A nation placed in one of the most trying and difficult situations which can be imagined. (Hear, hear.) Two hostile and thoroughly organized camps arrayed against each other in the fiercest crisis of a political contest. (Hear, hear.) Yet, in spite of the enormous personal and public interests at stake, in spite of the natural irritation such a struggle must engender, in spite of the thousand aggravations created by this unparalleled situation of suspense, there is exhibited by both sides a patriotic self-restraint, a moderation of language, and a dignified and wise attitude of reserve which is worthy not only of our admiration, but of the imitation of the civilized world. (Continued applause.) Of course we know that in a written constitution every possible contingency cannot be foreseen and provided against, and undoubtedly a blot has been hit in the Constitution of the United States; but there is no doubt that a proper remedy

will be quickly discovered; and interested as Canada is and always must be in the welfare and prosperity of her great neighbour (hear, hear, hear); and friendly and affectionate as are the sentiments of the Canadian people towards the inhabitants of the United States, I am sure, gentlemen, I am only expressing the sentiments of all who hear me (hear, hear) when I say that, combined with the respect which has been excited in our minds by the patience and fortitude exhibited by the American people under the most trying circumstances, we experience the most fervent desire, and we entertain the most implicit confidence, that they will quickly discover a satisfactory solution for their present difficulties. (Cheers and continued applause.) In conclusion, gentlemen, allow me to express to you my regret that circumstances should preclude me from finding myself more frequently in so pleasant a neighbourhood and under such agreeable auspices (applause); for, gentlemen, quite apart from the gratification I experience in the kind welcome accorded to Lady Dufferin and myself by the citizens of Toronto, it gives me the greatest pleasure to observe how sound and satisfactory are the relations which exist between the inhabitants of the Province and the gentleman who is associated with me and his colleagues in the other Provinces in exercising within the borders of Ontario the representative functions of the Crown. (Cheers.) Perhaps no more convincing proof could be given of the soundness of our policy than the way in which the seven Provinces of the Dominion are presided over by their respective Lieutenant-Governors. That Canada should be able to furnish forth an un-failing supply of gentlemen of such high character, of such large political experience, of such undoubted honour as to command the implicit confidence of their fellow-citizens in their constitutional impartiality and their capacity for government, exhibits in a remarkable degree how large is the fund of able public men upon whose services the country can always count. (Loud applause.) During my residence in Canada I have naturally been thrown into very intimate and confidential relations with every one of these gentlemen in turn, as well as with their predecessors, and I must say that I have never repaired to them for information or advice without being forcibly impressed by their ability, patriotism, and knowledge of affairs. (Cheers.) And depend upon it, it is a matter of the greatest advantage to the community that a class of statesmen should exist amongst us, removed by their office from the domination of party prejudices and passions, and yet as deeply interested and concerned in everything that affects the public welfare as

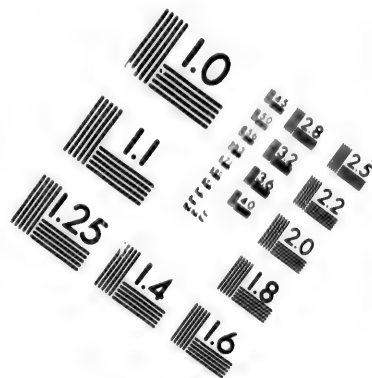
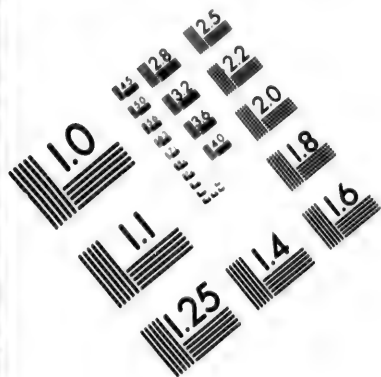
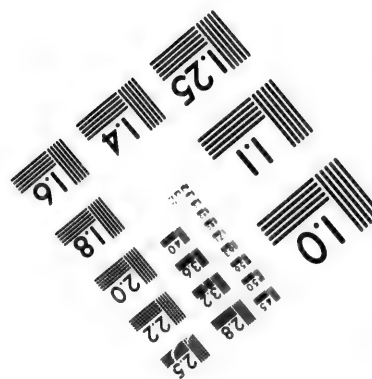
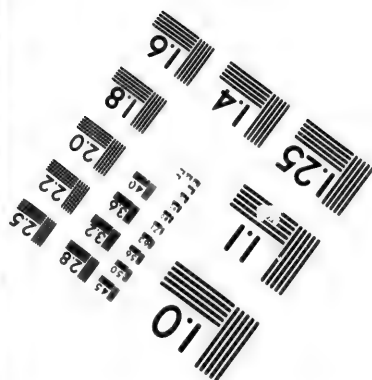
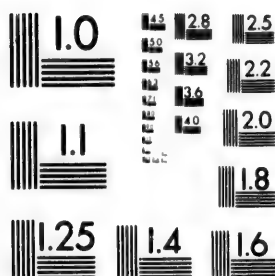


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



143 28 25
32 22
20
9

10
01

the able men who are occupied in the arena of Parliamentary warfare. (Hear, hear.) When to these political advantages we have added the further satisfaction of seeing the social life of our capital presided over, as it is in this city, with a feminine dignity, grace and refinement which cannot be surpassed (long-continued applause), by the ladies who share with the Provincial representatives of the Queen the cares and anxieties of their office, we need never fear that monarchical institutions should fall into disfavour with the Canadian people. (Great cheering.)

AT THE MENNONITE SETTLEMENT.

[Delivered in reply to an address read on the 21st of August.]

"FELLOW-CITIZENS OF THE DOMINION AND FELLOW-SUBJECTS OF HER MAJESTY,—I have come here to-day in the name of the Queen of England to bid you welcome to Canadian soil. With this welcome it is needless that I should couple the best wishes of the Imperial Government in England or of the Dominion Government at Ottawa, for you are well aware that both have regarded your coming here with unmitigated satisfaction. You have left your own land in obedience to a conscientious scruple, nor will you have been the first to cross the Atlantic under the pressure of a similar exigency. In doing so you must have made great sacrifices, broken with many tender associations, and overthrown the settled purposes of your former peacefully ordered lives; but the very fact of your having manfully faced the uncertainties and risks of so distant an emigration rather than surrender your religious convictions in regard to the unlawfulness of warfare, proves you to be well worthy of our respect, confidence and esteem. You have come to a land where you will find the people with whom you are to associate engaged, indeed, in a great struggle, and contending with foes whom it requires their best energies to encounter. But those foes are not your fellow-men, nor will you be called upon in the struggle to stain your hands with human blood—a task which is so abhorrent to your religious feelings. The war to which we invite you as recruits and comrades is a war waged against the brute forces of nature; but those forces will welcome our domination, and reward our attack by placing their treasures at our disposal. It is a war of ambition,—for we intend to annex territory,—but neither blazing villages nor devastated fields will mark our ruthless track; our battalions will march across the illimitable plains which stretch before us as sunshine steals athwart the ocean; the rolling prairie will blossom in our wake, and corn and peace and plenty

will spring where we have trod. But not only are we ourselves engaged in these beneficent occupations—you will find that the only other nationality with whom we can ever come into contact are occupied with similar peaceable pursuits. They, like us, are engaged in advancing the standards of civilization westwards, not as rivals, but as allies; and a community of interests, objects, and aspirations has already begun to cement between the people of the United States and ourselves what is destined I trust to prove an indissoluble affection. If, then, you have come hither to seek for peace—peace at least we can promise you. But it is not merely to the material blessings of our land that I bid you welcome. We desire to share with you on equal terms our constitutional liberties, our municipal privileges, and our domestic freedom; we invite you to assist us in choosing the members of our Parliament, in shaping our laws, and in moulding our future destinies. There is no right or function which we exercise as free citizens in which we do not desire you to participate, and with this civil freedom we equally gladly offer you absolute religious liberty. The forms of worship you have brought with you, you will be able to practise in the most unrestricted manner, and we confidently trust that those blessings which have waited upon your virtuous exertions in your Russian homes will continue to attend you here; for we hear that you are a sober-minded and God-fearing community, and as such you are doubly welcome amongst us. It is with the greatest pleasure I have passed through your villages, and witnessed your comfortable homesteads, barns and byres, which have arisen like magic upon this fertile plain, for they prove indisputably that you are expert in agriculture, and already possess a high standard of domestic comfort. In the name, then, of Canada and her people, in the name of Queen Victoria and her empire, I again stretch out to you the hand of brotherhood and good fellowship, for you are as welcome to our affection as you are to our lands, our liberties, and freedom. In the eye of our law the least among you is the equal of the highest magnate in our land, and the proudest of our citizens may well be content to hail you as his fellow-countryman. You will find Canada a beneficent and loving mother, and under her fostering care I trust your community is destined to flourish and extend in wealth and numbers through countless generations. In one word, beneath the flag whose folds now wave above us, you will find protection, peace, civil and religious liberty, constitutional freedom, and equal laws."

AT THE ICELANDIC SETTLEMENT.

[Delivered in reply to an address, from the settlers at Gimli, on the 14th of September.]

"MEN AND WOMEN OF ICELAND, NOW CITIZENS OF CANADA, AND SUBJECTS OF HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN,—When it was my good fortune twenty years ago to visit your island I never thought that the day would come when I should be called upon as the representative of the British Crown to receive you in this country; but the opportunities I have thus had of becoming acquainted with your dramatic history, with your picturesque literature, and the kindness I have experienced at the hands of your countrymen, now enable me with the greatest cordiality to bid you welcome. I have learnt with extreme sorrow of the terrible trials to which you have been exposed so soon after your arrival by the unexpected ravages of a terrible epidemic. Such a visitation was well calculated to damp your spirits and to benumb your energies, aggravating as it did those inevitable hardships which attend the first efforts of all colonists to establish themselves in a new land. The precautions which the Local Government was reluctantly compelled to take to prevent the spreading of the contagion through the Province must also have been both galling and disadvantageous, but I trust that the discouragements which attended your advent amongst us have now for ever passed away, and that you are fairly embarked on a career of happiness and prosperity. Indeed I understand that there is not one amongst you who is not perfectly content with his new lot, and fully satisfied that the change which has taken place in his destiny is for the better. During a hasty visit like the present I cannot pretend to acquire more than a superficial insight into your condition; but so far as I have observed, things appear to be going sufficiently well with you. The homesteads I have visited seem well built and commodious, and are certainly far superior to any of the farmhouses I remember in Iceland, while the gardens and little clearings which have begun to surround them show that you have already tapped an inexhaustible store of wealth in the rich alluvial soil on which we stand. The three arts most necessary to a Canadian colonist are the felling of timber, the ploughing of land, and the construction of highways; but as in your own country none of you had ever seen a tree, a cornfield, or a road, it is not to be expected that you should immediately exhibit any expertness in these accomplishments; but practice and experience will soon make you the masters of all three, for you possess, in far greater degree than is probably imagined, that which is the essence and foundation of

all superiority—intelligence, education, and intellectual activity. In fact I have not entered a single hut or cottage in the settlement which did not contain, no matter how bare its walls, or scanty its furniture, a library of twenty or thirty volumes; and I am informed that there is scarcely a child amongst you who cannot read and write. Secluded as you have been for hundreds of years from all contact with the civilization of Europe, you may in many respects be a little rusty and behind the rest of the world; nor perhaps have the conditions under which you used to live at home—where months have to be spent in the enforced idleness of a sunless winter—accustomed you to those habits of continued and unflagging industry which you will find necessary to your new existence; but in our brighter, drier, and more exhilarating climate, you will become animated with fresh vitality, and your continually expanding prosperity will encourage you year by year to still greater exertions. Beneath the genial influences of the fresh young world to which you have come, the dormant capacities of your race, which adverse climate and geographical conditions may have somewhat stunted and benumbed, will bud and burgeon forth in all the pristine exuberance, as the gems which have been for centuries buried beneath the pyramids and catacombs of Egypt are said to excel in the exuberance and suculence of their growth the corn-seeds of last year's harvest. But as sun and air and light are necessary to produce this miracle, so it will be necessary for you to profit as much as possible by the example and by the intercourse of your more knowledgeable neighbours. I have learnt with great satisfaction that numbers of your young women have entered the households of various Canadian families, where they will not only acquire the English language, which it is most desirable you should all know, and which they will be able to teach their brothers and sisters—and I trust I may add, in course of time, their children—but will also learn those lessons of domestic economy and housewifely neat-handedness which are so necessary to the well-being, health, and cheerfulness of our homes. I am also happy to be able to add that I have received the best accounts from a great number of people of the good conduct, handiness, and docility of these young Ingeborgs, Ragnhildas, Thoras, and Gudruns, who I trust will do credit to the epical ancestresses from whom they have inherited their names. Many of the houses I have visited to-day bore evident signs in their airiness, neatness, and well-ordered appearance, of possessing a housewife who had already profited from her contact with the

ouse world. And while I am upon this subject there is one practical hint which I shall venture to make to you. Every single house I visited to-day, many of them being mere temporary huts, with at the most two small chambers, was furnished with a large close iron cooking-stove, evidently used not merely for cooking purposes, but also for heating the habitation. I believe that this arrangement is anything but desirable, and at all events in those houses where a separate kitchen cannot be obtained, an open fireplace should be introduced. I am quite certain that if I were to come amongst you in winter, I should find these stoves in full operation, and every crevice in your shanties sealed up from the outer air. Now, you are surrounded by an inexhaustible supply of the best possible fuel, which can be obtained with comparatively little labour, and consequently, economy of coal, which is their chief recommendation, need not drive you to an excessive use of these unwholesome appliances. Our winter air, though sufficiently keen, is healthy and bracing, and a most potent incentive to physical exertion; whereas the mephitic vapours of an overheated, closely packed chamber paralyze our physical as well as our mental activities. A constitution nursed upon the oxygen of our bright winter atmosphere makes its owner feel as though he could toss about the pine trees in his glee, whereas the sluggish simmering over his stove-pipe it is a horror and a nameless hardship to put his nose outside the door. I need not tell you that in a country like this the one virtue pre-eminently necessary to every man is self-reliance, energy, and a determination to conquer an independent living for himself, his wife and children, by the unassisted strength of his own right arm. Unless each member of the settlement is possessed and dominated by this feeling, there can be no salvation for any one. But why need I speak to Icelanders—to you men and women of the grand old Norse race—of the necessity of patience under hardship, courage in the face of danger, dogged determination in the presence of difficulties? The annals of your country are bright with the records of your forefathers' noble endurance. The sons and daughters of the men and women who crossed the Arctic Ocean in open boats, and preferred to make their homes amid the snows and cinders of a volcano rather than enjoy peace and plenty under the iron sway of a despot, may afford to smile at any one who talks to them of hardship or rough living beneath the pleasant shade of these murmuring branches and beside the laughing ripples of yonder shining lake. The change now taking place in your fortunes is the

very converse and opposite of that which befell your forefathers. They fled from their pleasant homes and golden corn fields into a howling wilderness of storm and darkness, ice and lava, but you I am welcoming to the healthiest climate on the continent, and to a soil of unexampled fertility, which a little honest industry on your part will soon turn into a garden of plenty. Nor do we forget that no race has a better right to come amongst us than yourselves, for it is probably to the hardihood of the Icelandic navigators that the world is indebted for the discovery of this continent. Had not Columbus visited your island and discovered in your records a practical and absolute confirmation of his own brilliant speculations in regard to the existence of a western land, it is possible he might never have had the enterprise to tempt the unknown Atlantic. Again, then, I welcome you to this country—a country in which you will find yourselves freemen serving no overlord, and being no man's men but your own; each master of his own farm, like the *Udalmen* and *'Boenders'* of old days; and remember that in coming amongst us, you will find yourselves associated with a race both kindly hearted and cognate to your own, nor in becoming Englishmen and subjects of Queen Victoria need you forget your own time-honoured customs of the picturesque annals of your forefathers. On the contrary, I trust you will continue to cherish for all time the heart-stirring literature of your nation, and that from generation to generation your little ones will continue to learn in your ancient Sagas that industry, energy, fortitude, perseverance, and stubborn endurance have ever been the characteristics of the noble Icelandic race. I have pledged my personal credit to my Canadian friends on the successful development of your settlement. My warmest and most affectionate sympathies attend you, and I have not the slightest misgiving but that in spite of your enterprise being conducted under what of necessity are somewhat disadvantageous conditions, not only will your future prove bright and prosperous, but that it will be universally acknowledged that a more valuable accession to the intelligence, patriotism, loyalty, industry, and strength of the country has never been introduced into the Dominion."

AT WINNIPEG.

[Delivered in reply to the toast of his health at a *dejeuner* on the 29th of September.]

"MR. MAYOR, YOUR HONOUR, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—In rising to express my acknowledgments to the citizens of Winnipeg for thus crowning the friendly reception

I have received throughout the length and breadth of Manitoba by so noble an entertainment, I am painfully oppressed by the consideration of the many respects in which my thanks are due to you, and to so many other persons in the Province. (Applause.) From our first landing on your quays until the present moment my progress through the country has been one continual delight (loud applause), nor has the slightest hitch or in congruous incident marred the satisfaction of my visit. I have to thank you for the hospitalities I have enjoyed at the hands of your individual citizens, as well as of a multitude of independent communities,—for the tasteful and ingenious decorations which adorned my route,—for the quarter of a mile of evenly-yoked oxen that drew our triumphal car,—for the universal proofs of your loyalty to the Throne and the Mother Country, and for your personal goodwill towards Her Majesty's representative. Above all, I have to thank you for the evidences produced on either hand along our march of your prosperous condition, of your perfect contentment, of your confidence in your future fortunes,—for I need not tell you that to any one in my situation, smiling corn fields, cozy homesteads, the joyful faces of prosperous men and women, and the laughter of healthy children, are the best of all triumphal adornments. (Applause.) But there are other things for which I ought to be obliged to you, and first for the beautiful weather you have taken the precaution to provide us with during some six weeks of perpetual camping out (laughter), for which attention I have received Lady Dufferin's especial orders to render you her personal thanks—an attention which the unusual phenomenon of a casual waterspout enabled us only the better to appreciate; and lastly, though certainly not least, for not having generated amongst you that fearful entity, "a Pacific Railway question"—at all events not in those dire and tragic proportions in which I have encountered it elsewhere. (Great laughter.) Of course I know a certain phase of the railway question is agitating even this community, but it has assumed the mild character of a domestic rather than of an inter-Provincial controversy. Two distinguished members, moreover, of my present Government have been lately amongst you, and have doubtless acquainted themselves with your views and wishes. It is not necessary, therefore, that I should mar the hilarious character of the present festival by any untimely allusions to so grave a matter. Well, then, ladies and gentlemen, what am I to say and do to you in return for all the pleasure and satisfaction I have received at your hands? I fear there is very

little that I can say, and scarcely anything that I can do commensurate with my obligations. Stay—there is one thing at all events I think I have already done, for which I am entitled to claim your thanks. You are doubtless aware that a great political controversy has for some time raged between the two great parties of the State as to which of them is responsible for the visitation of that terror of two continents—the Colorado bug. (Great laughter.) The one side is disposed to assert that if their opponents had never acceded to power the Colorado bug would never have come to Canada. (Renewed laughter.) I have reason to believe, however, though I know not whether any substantial evidence has been adduced in support of their assertion (laughter), that my Government deny and repudiate having had any sort of concert or understanding with that irrepressible invader. (Roars of laughter.) It would be highly unconstitutional for me, who am bound to hold a perfectly impartial balance between the contending parties of the State, to pronounce an opinion upon this momentous question. (Renewed laughter.) But however disputable a point may be the prime and original authorship of the Colorado bug, there is one fact no one will question, namely, that to the presence of the Governor-General in Manitoba is to be attributed the sudden, total, otherwise unaccountable, and I trust permanent disappearance, not only from this Province, but from the whole North-West, of the infamous and unmentionable 'Hopper' (loud laughter) whose annual visitations for the last seventeen years have proved so distressing to the agricultural interests of the entire region. What apart from being the fortunate instrument of conferring this benefit upon you (laughter), I fear the only further return in my power is to assure you of my great sympathy with you in your endeavours to do justice to the material advantages with which your Province has been so richly endowed by the hands of Providence. From its geographical position, and its peculiar characteristics, Manitoba may be regarded as the keystone of that mighty arch of sister Provinces which spans the continent from the Atlantic to the Pacific. (Great applause.) It was here that Canada, emerging from her woods and forests, first gazed upon her rolling prairies and unexplored North-West, and learnt, as by an unexpected revelation, that her historical territories of the Canadas, her eastern seaboard of New Brunswick, Labrador and Nova Scotia, her Laurentian lakes and valleys, corn lands and pastures, though themselves more extensive than half a dozen European kingdoms (applause), were but the vestibules and antechambers to that till then

undreamt of Dominion, whose illimitable dimensions alike confound the arithmetic of the surveyor and the verification of the explorer. (Tremendous applause.) It was hence that counting her past achievements as but the preface and prelude to her future exertions and expanding destinies, she took a fresh departure, received the afflatus of a more Imperial inspiration, and felt herself no longer a mere settler along the banks of a single river, but the owner of half a continent, and in the amplitude of her possession, in the wealth of her resources, in the sinew of her material might, the peer of any Power on the earth. (Loud applause.) In a recent remarkably witty speech the Marquis of Salisbury alluded to the geographical misconceptions often engendered by the smallness of the maps upon which the figure of the world is depicted. To this cause is probably to be attributed the inadequate idea, entertained by the best educated persons, of the extent of Her Majesty's North American possessions. Perhaps the best way of correcting such a universal misapprehension would be by a summary of the rivers which flow through them, for we know that as a poor man cannot afford to live in a big house, so a small country cannot support a big river. Now, to an Englishman or a Frenchman the Severn or the Thames, the Seine or the Rhone, would appear considerable streams, but in the Ottawa, a mere affluent of the St. Lawrence, an affluent moreover which reaches the parent stream six hundred miles from its mouth, we have a river nearly five hundred and fifty miles long, and three or four times as big as any of them. (Applause.) But even after having ascended the St. Lawrence itself to Lake Ontario, and pursued it across Lake Huron, St. Clair, and Lake Superior to Thunder Bay, a distance of one thousand five hundred miles, where are we? In the estimation of the person who has made the journey, at the end of all things (great laughter); but to us who know better, scarcely at the commencement of the great fluvial systems of the Dominion; for, from that spot, that is to say, from Thunder Bay, we are able at once to ship our astonished traveller on to the Kaministiquia, a river of some hundred miles long. Thence, almost in a straight line, we launch him on to Lake Shebandowan and Rainy Lake and River—a magnificent stream three hundred yards broad and a couple of hundred miles long, down whose tranquil bosom he floats into the Lake of the Woods, where he finds himself on a sheet of water which, though diminutive as compared with the inland seas he has left behind him, will probably be found sufficiently extensive to render him fearfully sea-sick during his passage across it. (Laughter.)

For the last eighty miles of his voyage, however, he will be consoled by sailing through a succession of land-locked channells, the beauty of whose scenery, while it resembles, certainly excels the far-famed Thousand Islands of the St. Lawrence. (Loud cheering.) From this lacustrine paradise of sylvan beauty we are able at once to transfer our friend to the Winnipeg, a river whose existence in the very heart and centre of the continent is in itself one of Nature's most delightful miracles, so beautiful and varied are its rocky banks, its tufted islands—so broad, so deep, so fervid is the volume of its waters, the extent of their lake-like expansions, and the tremendous power of their rapids. (Tremendous applause.) At last let us suppose we have landed our traveller at the town of Winnipeg, the half-way house of the continent, the capital of the Prairie Province, and I trust the future 'umbilicus' of the Dominion. (Great cheering.) Having had so much of water, having now reached the home of the buffalo, like the extenuated Falstaff, he naturally 'babbles of green fields' (laughter and applause), and careers in imagination over the primeval grasses of the prairie. Not at all. Escorted by Mr. Mayor and the Town Council we take him down to your quay, and ask him which he will ascend first—the Red River or the Assiniboine, two streams, the one five hundred miles long, the other four hundred and eighty, which so happily mingle their waters within your city limits. (Applause.) After having given him a preliminary canter up these respective rivers, we take him off to Lake Winnipeg, an inland sea three hundred miles long and upwards of sixty broad, during the navigation of which for many a weary hour he will find himself out of sight of land, and probably a good deal more indisposed than he ever was on the Lake of the Woods, or even the Atlantic. (Laughter.) At the north-west angle of Lake Winnipeg he hits upon the mouth of the Saskatchewan, the gateway to the North-West, and the starting point to another one thousand five hundred miles of navigable water, flowing nearly due east and west between its alluvial banks. Having now reached the foot of the Rocky Mountains our 'ancient mariner' (laughter)—for by this time he will be quite entitled to such an appellation—knowing that water cannot run up hill, feels certain his aquatic experiences are concluded. (Laughter and applause.) He was never more mistaken. (Laughter.) We immediately launch him upon the Arthabaska and Mackenzie rivers, and start him on a longer trip than any he has yet undertaken (laughter)—the navigation of the Mackenzie river alone exceeding two thousand five hundred miles. If he survives this last experience

we wind up his peregrinations by a concluding voyage of one thousand four hundred miles down the Fraser river, or, if he prefers it, the Thompson river to Victoria, in Vancouver, whence, having previously provided him with a first-class return ticket for that purpose, he will probably prefer getting home via the Canadian Pacific. (Roars of laughter.) Now, in this enumeration, those who are acquainted with the country are aware that, for the sake of brevity, I have omitted thousands of miles of other lakes and rivers which water various regions of the North-West, the Qu'Appelle river, the Belly river, Lake Manitoba, Lake Winnipegosis, Shoal Lake, &c.—along whose interminable banks and shores I might have dragged and finally exterminated our way worn guest (laughter), but the sketch I have given is more than sufficient for my purpose; and when it is further remembered that most of these streams flow for their entire length through alluvial plains of the richest description (applause), where year after year wheat can be raised without manure, or any sensible diminution in its yield (hear, hear), and where the soil everywhere presents the appearance of a highly cultivated suburban kitchen garden in England, enough has been said to display the agricultural riches of the territories I have referred to (great applause), and the capabilities they possess of affording happy and prosperous homes to millions of the human race. (Long-continued applause.) But in contemplating the vistas thus opened to our imagination, we must not forget that there ensues a corresponding expansion of our obligations. For instance, unless great care is taken, we shall find, as we move westward, that the exigencies of civilization may clash injuriously with the prejudices and traditional habits of our Indian fellow-subjects. As long as Canada was in the woods the Indian problem was comparatively easy, the progress of settlement was slow enough to give ample time and opportunity for arriving at an amicable and mutually convenient arrangement with each tribe with whom we successively came into contact; but once out upon the plains, colonization will advance with far more rapid and ungovernable strides, and it cannot fail eventually to interfere with the by no means inexhaustible supply of buffalo upon which so many of the Indian tribes are now dependent. Against this contingency it will be our most urgent and imperative duty to take timely precaution by enabling the red man, not by any undue pressure, or hasty or ill-considered interference, but by precept, example, and suasion, by gifts of cattle and other encouragements, to exchange the precarious life of a hunter for that of a pastoral

and eventually that of an agricultural people. (Applause.) Happily in no part of Her Majesty's dominions are the relations existing between the white settler and the original natives and masters of the land so well understood or so generally and humanely interpreted as in Canada, and, as a consequence, instead of being a cause of anxiety and disturbance, the Indian tribes of the Dominion are regarded as a valuable adjunct to our strength and industry. (Hear, hear, and applause.) Wherever I have gone in the Province—and since I have been here I have travelled nearly a thousand miles within your borders—I have found the Indians upon their several reserves, pretermittting a few petty grievances of a local character they thought themselves justified in preferring, contented and satisfied, upon the most friendly terms with their white neighbours, and implicitly confiding in the good faith and paternal solicitude of the Government. (Applause.) In some districts I have learnt with pleasure that the Sioux, who a few years since entered our territory under such sinister circumstances—I do not, of course, refer to the recent visit of Sitting Bull and his people, who however, I believe, are remaining perfectly quiet—are not only peaceable and well-behaved, but have turned into useful and hardworking labourers and harvestmen, while in the more distant settlements, the less domesticated bands of natives, whether as hunters, voyageurs, guides, or purveyors of our furs and game, prove an appreciably advantageous element in the economical structure of the colony. (Applause.) There is no doubt that a great deal of the good feeling thus subsisting between the red men and ourselves is due to the influence and interposition of that invaluable class of men, the half-breed settlers and pioneers of Manitoba (loud applause), who, combining as they do the hardihood, the endurance, and love of enterprise generated by the strain of Indian blood within their veins, with the civilization, the instruction, and the intellectual power derived from their fathers, have preached the gospel of peace and goodwill and mutual respect, with equally beneficent results, to the Indian chieftain in his lodge, and the British settler in his shanty. (Great applause.) They have been the ambassadors between the East and the West, the interpreters of civilization and its exigencies to the dwellers on the prairie, as well as the exponents to the white man of the consideration justly due to the susceptibilities, the sensitive self-respect, the prejudices, the innate craving for justice of the Indian race. (Applause.) In fact, they have done for the colony what otherwise would have been left unaccomplished, and have introduced

between the white population and the red man a traditional feeling of amity and friendship, which, but for them, it might have been impossible to establish. (Cheers.) Nor can I pass by the humane, kindly and considerate attention which has ever distinguished the Hudson Bay Company in its dealings with the native population. (Applause.) But, though giving due credit to these influences amongst the causes which are conducing to produce and preserve this fortunate result, the place of honour must be adjudged to that honourable and generous policy which has been pursued by successive Governments of Canada towards the Indian, and which at this moment is being superintended and carried out with so much tact, discretion, and ability by your present Lieutenant - Governor (applause), under which the extinction of the Indian title upon liberal terms has invariably been recognized as a necessary preliminary to the occupation of a single square yard of native territory. (Cheering.) But our Indian friends and neighbours are by no means the only alien communities in Manitoba which demand the solicitude of the Government and excite our sympathies and curiosity. In close proximity to Winnipeg, two other communities, the Mennonites and Icelanders, starting from opposite ends of Europe, without either concert or communication, have sought fresh homes within our territory, the one of Russian extraction, though of German race, moved by a desire to escape from the obligations of a law which was repulsive to their conscience; the other bred amid the snows and ashes of an Arctic volcano, by the hope of bettering their material condition. (Applause.) Although I have witnessed many sights to cause me pleasure during my various progresses through the Dominion, seldom have I beheld any spectacle more pregnant with prophecy, more fraught with promise of a successful future than the Mennonite Settlement. (Applause.) When I visited these interesting people they had only been two years in the Province, and yet in a long ride I took across many miles of prairie, which but yesterday was absolutely bare, desolate, and untenanted, the home of the wolf, the badger, and the eagle, I passed village after village, homestead after homestead, furnished forth with all the conveniences and incidents of European comfort, and a scientific agriculture, while on either side of the road corn fields already ripe for harvest, and pastures populous with herds of cattle, stretched away to the horizon. (Great applause.) Even on this continent—the peculiar theatre of rapid change and progress—there has nowhere, I imagine, taken place so marvellous a transfor-

mation (cheers), and yet when in your name, and in the name of the Queen of England, I bade these people welcome to their new homes, it was not the improvement in their material fortunes that preoccupied my thoughts. Glad as I was to have the power of applotting them so ample a portion of our teeming soil—a soil which seems to blossom at a touch (cheering), and which they were cultivating to such manifest advantage—I felt infinitely prouder in being able to throw over them the agis of the British Constitution (loud cheering), and in bidding them freely share with us our unrivalled political institutions, our untrammelled personal liberty. (Great cheering.) We ourselves are so accustomed to breathe the atmosphere of freedom that it scarcely occurs to us to consider and appreciate our advantages in this respect. It is only when we are reminded by such incidents as that to which I refer, of the small extent of the world's surface over which the principles of Parliamentary Government can be said to work smoothly and harmoniously, that we are led to consider the exceptional happiness of our position. (Applause.) Nor was my visit to the Icelandic community less satisfactory than that to our Mennonite fellow-subjects. From accidental circumstances I have been long since led to take an interest in the history and literature of the Scandinavian race, and the kindness I once received at the hands of the Icelandic people in their own island naturally induced me to take a deep interest in the welfare of this new emigration. (Applause.) When we take into account the secluded position of the Icelandic nation for the last thousand years, the unfavourable conditions of their climatic and geographical situation, it would be unreasonable to expect that a colony from thence should exhibit the same aptitude, for agricultural enterprise and settlement as would be possessed by a people fresh from intimate contact with the higher civilization of Europe. In Iceland there are neither trees, nor corn fields, nor highways. You cannot, therefore, expect an Icelanders to exhibit an inspired proficiency in felling timber, ploughing land, or making roads, yet unfortunately these are the three accomplishments most necessary to a colonist in Canada. But though starting at a disadvantage in these respects, you must not underrate the capacity of your new fellow-countrymen. They are endowed with a great deal of intellectual ability and a quick intelligence. They are well educated. I scarcely entered a hovel at Gimli which did not possess a library. They are well conducted, religious, and peaceable. Above all, they are docile and anxious to learn. (Applause.)

Nor considering the difficulty which prevails in this country in procuring women servants, will the accession of some hundreds of bright, good-humoured, though perhaps inexperienced, yet willing Icelandic girls, anxious for employment, be found a disadvantage by the resident ladies of the country. Should the dispersion of these young people lead in course of time to the formation of more intimate and tenderer ties than those of mere neighbourhood between the Canadian population and the Icelandic colony, I am safe in predicting that it will not prove a matter of regret on the one side or the other. (Applause.) And, gentlemen, in reference to this point I cannot help remarking with satisfaction on the extent to which a community of interests, the sense of being engaged in a common undertaking, the obvious degree in which the prosperity of any one man is a gain to his neighbours, has amalgamated the various sections of the population of this Province, originally so diverse in race, origin, and religion, into a patriotic, closely welded, and united whole. (Applause.) In no part of Canada have I found a better feeling prevailing between all classes and sections of the community. (Cheers.) It is in a great measure owing to this widespread sentiment of brotherhood, that on a recent occasion great troubles have been averted, while at the present moment it is finding its crowning and most triumphant expression in the establishment of a University under conditions which have been declared impossible of application in any other Province of Canada—I may say in any other country in the world (great cheering); for nowhere else either in Europe or on this Continent, as far as I am aware, have the bishops and heads of the various religious communities into which the Christian world is unhappily divided combined to erect an Alma Mater to which all the denominational colleges of the Province are to be affiliated, and whose statutes and degrees are to be regulated and dispensed under the joint auspices of a governing body in which all the Churches of the land will be represented. (Great applause.) An achievement of this kind speaks volumes in favour of the wisdom, liberality, and the Christian charity of those devoted men by whom in this distant land the consciences of the population are led and enlightened, and long may they be spared to see the effects of their exertions and magnanimous sacrifices in the good conduct and grateful devotion of their respective flocks. (Cheers.) Nor, I am happy to think, is this good fellowship upon which I have so much cause to congratulate you confined either within the limits of the Province, or even

within those of the Dominion. Nothing struck me more on my way through St. Paul, in the United States, than the sympathetic manner in which the inhabitants of that flourishing city alluded to the progress and prospects of Canada and the North-West (loud applause), and on arriving here I was equally struck by finding even a more exuberant counterpart of those friendly sentiments. (Great applause.) The reason is not far to seek. Quite independently of the genial intercourse promoted by neighbourhood and the intergrowth of commercial relations, a bond of sympathy between the two populations is created by the consciousness that they are both engaged in an enterprise of world-wide importance; that they are both organized corps in the ranks of humanity, and the wings of a great army marching in line on a level front; that they are both engaged in advancing the standards of civilization westwards, and that for many a year to come they will be associated in the task of converting the breadths of prairie that stretch between them and the setting sun into one vast paradise of international peace, of domestic happiness, and material plenty. (Great cheering.) Between two communities thus occupied it is impossible but that amity and loving kindness should be begotten. (Applause.) But, perhaps, it will be asked, how can I, who am the natural and official guardian of Canada's virtue, mark with satisfaction such dangerously sentimental proclivities towards her seductive neighbour? I will reply by appealing to those experienced matrons and chaperones I see around me. They will tell you that when a young lady expresses her frank admiration for a man, when she welcomes his approach with unconstrained pleasure, crosses the room to sit beside him, presses him to join her picnic, praises him to her friends, there is not the slightest fear of her affections having been surreptitiously entrapped by the gay deceiver. (Loud laughter.) On the contrary, it is when she can be scarcely brought to mention his name (great laughter), when she avoids his society, when she alludes to him with malice and disparagement, that real danger is to be apprehended. (Renewed laughter.) No, no! Canada both loves and admires the United States, but it is with the friendly, frank affection which a heart-whole stately maiden feels for some big, boisterous, hobbledehoy of a cousin fresh from school, and elate with animal spirits and good nature. She knows he is stronger and more muscular than herself, has lots of pocket money (laughter), can smoke cigars, and 'loaf around' in public places in an ostentatious manner forbidden to the decorum of hae

situation. (Uproarious laughter.) She admires him for his bigness, strength, and prosperity. She likes to hear of his punching the heads of other boys. (Laughter.) She anticipates and will be proud of his future success in life, and both likes him and laughs at him for his affectionate, loyal, though somewhat patronizing friendship for herself. (Great laughter.) But of no nearer connection does she dream, nor does his bulky image for a moment disturb her virginal meditations. (Laughter.) In a world apart, secluded from all extraneous influences, nestling at the feet of her majestic Mother, Canada dreams her dream, and forebodes her destiny—a dream of ever-broadening harvests, multiplying towns and villages, and expanding pastures; of constitutional self-government, and a confederated Empire; of page after page of honourable history added as her contribution to the annals of the Mother Country and to the glories of the British race; of a perpetuation for all time upon this continent of that temperate and well-balanced system of government, which combines in one mighty whole, as the eternal possession of all Englishmen, the brilliant history and traditions of the past, with the freest and most untrammelled liberty of action in the future. (Tremendous cheering.) Ladies and gentlemen, I have now done. I have to thank you for the patience with which you have listened to me, and once again for the many kindnesses you have done Lady Dufferin and myself during our stay amongst you, (Applause.) Though elsewhere in the Dominion stagnation of trade and commerce has checked for a year or two the general advance of Canada, here at least you have escaped the effects of such sinister incidents, for your welfare being based upon the most solid of all foundations, the cultivation of the soil, you are in a position to pursue the even tenor of your way untroubled by those alternations of fortune which disturb the world of trade and manufacture. You have been blessed with an abundant harvest, and soon I trust will a railway come to carry to those who need it the surplus of your produce, now—as my own eyes have witnessed—imprisoned in your storehouses for want of the means of transport. (Cheers.) May the expanding finances of the country soon place the Government in a position to gratify your just and natural expectations.” (Great cheering.)

AT NEW YORK.

[Delivered before the American Geographical Society on the 31st of January.]

“MR. PRESIDENT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN.—In rising to respond to the kind observations which have been made in my re-

gard by your President and the other gentlemen who have addressed you, I am disturbed by contending considerations. On the one hand, I feel that I have no right whatever to intervene in the present discussion; on the other, I am naturally desirous to express my deep sense of the honour conferred upon me by so friendly a reception. (Applause.) It is true I once sailed towards the north, and got as near the Pole as Washington is to Ottawa; but the voyage was as fruitless as that of the Peri to the gate of Paradise, and possessed but one feature in common with the expeditions of more serious explorers, namely, that I had to turn back again. (Laughter.) With the exception of establishing the temperature through an unfrequented section of the Arctic Ocean, it was barren both of scientific results and personal adventure. I am therefore really no more qualified to pronounce an opinion upon any of the interesting topics which have been discussed to-night than a life-long inhabitant of the tropics, and consequently I shall abstain from doing so. There is, indeed, one character in which I can claim admission to your halls, namely, that of a Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society of England, and we well know that geographers are brothers all the world over. For the geographer, the political and the ethnological lines of demarcation by which nationalities are divided do not exist. All countries are to him what Italy in former days was once pronounced to be: ‘geographical expressions.’ The only heroes or potentates on his roll of fame, the only sacred names admitted to his calendar, are those gallant mariners and noble explorers who generation after generation have faced danger, privation and death in the cause of science, and in the hope of bringing to the knowledge of mankind those secret regions of the earth which God has prepared from everlasting for the habitation or advantage of the human race. (Loud applause.) And in no part of the world ought maritime adventure to be held in higher honour than on that continent which is indebted for its original birth and present glorious existence to the heroic daring of the greatest navigator that ever trimmed a sail or took a bearing. As a fellow-geographer, therefore, I beg to express to you my warmest sympathies and most respectful admiration. And proud am I to think that the two great Anglo-Saxon Powers of the world should have been so intimately associated in these Arctic expeditions, which by common consent are justly regarded as the most heroic, if not the most successful, of any which have been undertaken. (Applause.) I can assure you that in Great Britain the names of Kane and Hayes and Hall are as familiar and honoured

household words as are those of Franklin and Belcher and McClure in this country (applause), and never will either the navy or the people, or the Queen of England, forget how the United States recovered, refitted, and returned across the ocean the poor old battered Resolute to the port from whence she sailed. Many and strong as are the bonds of sympathy which unite Great Britain to America, none, perhaps, have engendered more affectionate sentiments between the two countries than those derived from our united efforts to penetrate the Arctic regions, and, as I may now add, the recesses of Central Africa. (Applause.) But, after all, I feel I am really here in quite another capacity. You are aware that when the great sea captain, Christopher Columbus, to whom I have made allusion, returned to the Court of Ferdinand, he brought with him in chains several captive Indian chiefs as proofs of the reality of his achievements and as specimens of the strange nationalities he had discovered. To-night your discussion has been concerned with those icy regions which lie beneath Arcturus, and reflect the rosy radiance of the Aurora; and if Chief Justice Daly has now led me captive to your presence, it is only because he wished to parade before your eyes a potentate whose sceptre touches the Pole, and who rules over a larger area of snow than any monarch. (Loud laughter.) In one respect alone does my condition differ from that of the prisoners of Columbus. When presented to the Court of Spain the gentle Isabella commanded their manacles to be struck from off their limbs, but the chains I wear are those which have been forged around my heart by the courtesy, kindness and consideration I have received at the hands of the people of the United States, and such fetters even your imperial mandate would be powerless to loose." (Great applause.)

AT MAGILL UNIVERSITY.

[Delivered in reply to an address by the Chancellor, the Hon. C. D. Day, on the 13th of February. The speech was delivered in Greek, and the following is a translation. Lord Dufferin's scholarly reply excited great admiration.]

"I have listened with great pleasure, Mr. President, and learned gentlemen of the Faculty, to all the courteous things you have said of me. It has given me peculiar satisfaction to hear the accents of the Attic tongue; and I can never think without emotion of the commendation which has been bestowed upon me in the language of Plato and Demosthenes. You will allow me to couple with this expression of my thanks a few words not perhaps unfitting to be spoken here, and now. For

those who, like myself, are incessantly occupied with public affairs, there can be no such relief from the cares and anxieties of political life as is to be found in shutting out the din of the passing hour and the noises of the world, at one time by turning aside into the groves of the academy, at another by pacing the marble pavements of the porch, to renew in the one or the other ancient ties of friendship and of interest. Certainly no one can fail to rejoice when he beholds this quiet abode of letters and of peace. Nay, if the whole truth must be told, who would not be glad to tarry here—here in sweet converse with valued friends, to share in and to enjoy the progress of all useful knowledge and of true science? Nevertheless, I must not dally too long with such reflections, remembering that I administer the government of a young nation which is just entering resolutely on the paths which lead to glory and prosperity, and which, not yet having attained its full stature, has need of many services such as we believe this University fitted to render it. In the actual condition of our affairs, everyone must deeply feel how close the connection is between this great institution of learning and the fairest hopes of the country—and I most of all am conscious that in these youths I see the future strength of Canada. Upon them, in the due course of time, it will devolve to take up and carry forward to grander results the work now entrusted to our hands. As we now behold their zealous industry, and their success in pressing up the steep and narrow way which leads to all sound learning, we must feel that we may implicitly rely upon them, and that we may confidently leave the commonwealth to such inheritors. It is with considerations such as these, most honourable gentlemen, that I tender you the thanks I owe you for admitting me into your fellowship. I recall the years which, when a youth, I passed at Oxford as the happiest of my life, nor can any name fall more sweetly upon our ears than that of Alma Mater. It is but natural then that I should prize and promise to hold in the highest esteem the honour you have conferred upon me. One word more let me add on behalf of my wife, the Countess of Dufferin, and of my family, and in acknowledgment of the good wishes you have so cordially lavished upon us: may God grant you all the happiness you asked of Him for us."

AT THE WINDSOR HOTEL.

[Delivered in proposing the health of the President of the United States, at a banquet held on the 14th of February.]

"SIR FRANCIS HINCKS AND GENTLEMEN, —Although it is very unusual for the guest

of the evening to intrude himself upon the notice of his entertainers at so early a period, I have ventured to ask permission from your Chairman to intervene for a few moments for the purpose of introducing a toast. That toast, ladies and gentlemen, is the health of the President of the United States. (Cheers.) Coming, as I do, straight from the country whose government he administers—the consideration for Canada he has been pleased to evince in his personal courtesies to myself fresh within my recollection—my heart still warm and glowing with the memory of the extraordinary kindness, attention and hospitality with which I have been honoured by every American citizen with whom I came into contact—(loud applause)—whether at Washington or New York; or indeed in any other part of the country—(renewed applause)—you will readily understand I should wish to lose no opportunity of giving expression to my gratitude, and of emphasizing my regard for the great republic, its ruler and its people—(loud applause)—and I indulge my inclinations the more readily because I know that I am interpreting your own sentiments—(hear, hear)—that my experiences have been yours, and that probably there is not a single individual present who cannot testify in his own person to the genial good nature, urbanity and friendliness of our neighbours across the line. (Cheers.) Ladies and gentlemen, upon the personal or upon even the political claims of the President of the United States to the confidence and affectionate regard of his people, it would be out of place for me to dilate. It is not either in his personal or political capacity that he presents himself to our regards. It is not for us to concern ourselves with the conditions and circumstances under which the Chief of the American Executive attains to power. In our eyes he is solely and simply ‘the elect of the people’—(applause)—the head of one of the greatest and noblest nations of the earth—(loud applause)—the representative of their Majesty and Imperium, the repository of their power, the mighty Chief of their glorious Commonwealth—(great applause)—and when we drink his health it is the American people we desire to honour—(cheers)—it is to the American people that we wish happiness and prosperity, it is to the American people we extend the right hand of fellowship and affection. (Continued applause.) And, gentlemen, the more I know of them, the better I have become acquainted with their views and aspirations, the more disposed I feel to bid you cultivate their friendship, and to rely upon their generous regard and sympathy. (Cheers.) As far as I have observed, from the President

downwards there is not a human being in the States who does not wish you well, who is not anxious to respect your independence, who does not desire to see you prosperous and powerful. (Applause.) In the fresh, free atmosphere of liberty, which sweeps their land from the Atlantic to the Pacific, no noxious root of jealousy can grow, and fi there is one characteristic by which they are more distinguished than another, it is that of generosity, the inherent attribute of every educated democracy. (Renewed applause.) Nay, I will add that if Europe wishes to learn to what perfection kindness can be brought, to how great a degree genuine hospitality can enhance the graces of social intercourse, it is to this continent they must come for information. (Loud applause.) Ladies and gentlemen, I am happy to think that the cheers which my toast has called forth will not die away altogether in silence. We have amongst us to-night three distinguished citizens of the States. (Cheers.) We have our old friend General Dart, the Consul-General of the United States, who, by his courtesy and ability, has won the respect of all who know him. (Applause.) We have Mr. Bierstadt, one of the most eminent and distinguished artists of the present generation—(cheers)—and I have the happiness of seeing near me Mr. Webb Hayes, the son of the President of the United States—(cheers)—to whom your city has extended its hospitality, and in drinking his father's health, and in bidding him and his two other friends welcome to the Canadian soil, I am sure that he and they will understand that if, instead of three representatives of their nation, the whole people of America were amongst us to-night, our hearts, if not our hotels, would be big enough to receive them all.” (Tremendous applause.)

[Delivered in response to the toast of his health on the same occasion.]

“MR. CHAIRMAN AND GENTLEMEN,—Before attempting to express to you the deep gratitude I feel, not only for the kind reception you have given to the mention of my name, but still more for the round of honours and hospitalities with which I have been greeted during the present memorable week, there is a little matter of business, which, since it has been referred to by the Consul-General of the United States, I feel, perhaps, it would be desirable for me to mention in order that once for all I may reply to a query which has been put to me by all most every friend who has heard of my recent visit to Washington. Well, then, gentlemen—No! I have not brought them back in my portmanteau. (Laughter.) Our five millions and a half of fish money

were not handed to me across the counter by the President of the United States (great laughter), as many persons imagine (renewed laughter) to have been the case. What is more, I did not even ask for them, nor look as if I wanted them, or indeed as if I knew anything about them. (Roars of laughter.) And in assuming this attitude of reserve, I am sure I consulted the delicacy of your feelings. (Renewed laughter.) Some of those present,—I trust not many, for money is difficult to come by in these hard times (laughter)—occupy the position of creditors. Well, how do they demean themselves under such circumstances? Why, however resolutely they may be disposed to put the law in force against the fraudulent debtor, when they see the man who owes them money scraping together every sixpence within his reach, with the view of discharging his liabilities—appropriating his wife's pin money (laughter)—cutting down the allowance of his younger brothers and sisters—stopping his children's schooling—and talking, as if he really meant it, of curtailing his own daily consumption of cigars and cocktails (great laughter), he naturally feels it would be impious to trouble the serenity or to embarrass the self-respect of so right-minded a personage by dunning him for payment. (Renewed laughter.) If he knocks up against such a one in the street, he slinks down the nearest alley (laughter), or shirks behind a shop door rather than disturb, by his own obnoxious and compromising presence, the self-satisfied cogitations of so much virtue. (Roars of laughter.) Well, then, gentlemen, that was exactly the conduct I pursued during my visit to the States. I was perpetually hiding behind doors (laughter), and running round street corners (great laughter), so satisfactory did I find the public temper in regard to our little matter, nor did I move a muscle of my countenance when I was confidentially informed by an enterprising newspaper interviewer how General Benjamin Butler and other influential personages had been overheard to propose the sale by auction of the Treasury Buildings at Washington rather than that the Great Republic should remain an instant longer in the debt of Canada. (Uproarious laughter.) And yet I did not altogether refrain from diplomatic action. When asked by the Secretary of State to dinner, I ostentatiously abstained from taking fish (roars of laughter and applause), a demonstration the force of which Mr. Evarts met and acknowledged by the maintenance of a precious and pregnant silence (laughter) on the subject of the Halifax award. Now, some uninstructed gentleman might imagine this silence

to have been of ominous import. Such an inference only shows how ignorant some people are of the subtle manner in which the representatives of great nations interchange ideas. (Laughter.) Ambassadors do not dispute like washerwomen across a tub. (Great laughter.) When they meet, they imitate the lofty reticence of those two famous augurs of ancient Rome—a nod, a wink (laughter), a *demi-mot*, or, as upon this occasion, no word at all, conveys the most important decisions. (Laughter.) In Mr. Evarts' taciturnity I read, as all of you would have done, a reference to the ancient Greek apothegm, 'Speech is silver, but silence is gold' (great laughter), and by remaining speechless Mr. Evarts intended me to understand that not only did he intend to pay up like a man, but that he intended to pay up in gold like a gentleman (tremendous cheering and laughter), and the President himself has confirmed this solemn undertaking of his Ministry by handing over to me his own son as a hostage (laughter and applause), though, to save appearances, in the guise of a friendly visitor. But we have had a narrow escape. If, by a stroke of Machiavellian policy, he had only substituted his daughter, we are so gallant I believe we would have kept the young lady and let the money go. (Cheers and laughter.) And now, gentlemen, having disposed of the only serious matter before us, we can afford to make a night of it, and in order that you may do so the more agreeably, I will hasten to conclude the task your kindness has imposed upon me. And yet, before I sit down, I cannot help desiring to express more fully than I have yet had an opportunity of doing my very deep sense of the extraordinary kindness I am receiving at your hands. For an entire week, myself, my family, my friends, my staff, my household, have been the guests of your city, lodged in a palace, and welcomed to a series of entertainments of unparalleled splendour and interest. (Great cheering.) The Beauty of the Province has decked itself in its most irresistible charms to grace the occasion. (Applause.) Thanks to the munificence of one of your eminent citizens, my visit is destined to become associated with as noble an act of charity as has ever illustrated the annals of the Dominion (loud applause), while Education, Art, the Drama, and many other elements of our national life have received a fresh impulse and additional proofs of the interest and sympathy felt for them by your fellow-citizens in virtue of your having permitted me to become the interpreter and exponent of the general sentiment in their regard. Such a prolonged ovation has seldom been extended, I believe, to the head of any Executive

and if a proof were wanting of your loyalty to our Sovereign, it would be found in this succession of graceful courtesies to one whose only claim to your consideration is the fact of his being her representative. (Great cheering.) For, gentlemen, God forbid that I should mistake for a moment the significance of these glorious demonstrations. Unless intended to exhibit your devotion to the Throne and Person of our gracious Queen—your reverence for the constitution under which you live—they would be empty, meaningless and vain. (Applause.) It is only in this sense that I could either enjoy or accept them. (Cheers.) It may be, however—and it would be affectation on my part to ignore the fact—that circumstances of a peculiar nature have invested the present festival with a character more personal to myself than those with which I have been hitherto so frequently greeted. (Applause.) It is probably for the last time I have the pleasure of finding myself in your presence; and although I dislike extremely touching upon any egotistical topic, such a reflection naturally evokes within my mind many and many a regret. (Great applause.) During a period of six years I have frequently come amongst you, mingled with your society, taken part in your sports and pastimes, interested myself with your affairs and business, become one with you in thought and feeling, and never have I received at your hands, whether in my public or in my private capacity, anything but the kindest consideration, the most indulgent sympathy, and the warmest welcome. (Cheers.) I have known many of you long and intimately enough to have watched your little children grow up into young men and maidens, your maidens into wives and mothers, and there is scarcely a family amongst those I see around me with whose domestic joys and sorrows I have not been permitted to sympathize. (Applause.) But—what is still more significant—this brief period—hardly exceeding a lustre—has enabled me to mark the extension of your city, the multiplication of your public buildings, of your churches and of your charitable institutions. (Applause.) But, best of all, it will have been during my administration of your affairs, and under my nominal auspices, that will have been laid, in the widening and the perfecting of our Lapentian navigation, the ineradicable foundations of your future prosperity, nay, of your commercial supremacy and absolute dominion over the north-eastern section of America. (Tremendous applause.) Well, ladies and gentlemen, ties that have been so deeply rooted, ties that have been consecrated by such endearing reminiscences, can

never fail or wither, and to my dying day I shall remember, with feelings which cannot be expressed in words, the extraordinary marks of confidence and goodwill I have received from the citizens of Montreal. (Great applause.) And yet if there is one thing more than another which causes me satisfaction in all that you have done and are doing for me, it is the reflection that the springs from whence your generous benevolence, your princely hospitalities ascend, are perennial, inexhaustible, and independent for their overflow upon the accidental qualities of him to whom they are immediately addressed, and that it is in something deeper, more lasting, more significant, than in your mere goodwill to an individual official, who is here to-day and away to-morrow, that they have their sacred birth and origin. (Cheers.) After all, the Viceroy of Canada are but "*αμεννηὰ καὶ ρηνα*"—fleeting shadows and evanescent *eidolons* that haunt your history, but scarcely contribute a line to its page. Should we leave behind us a single kindly memory—should our names hereafter mark a date, or identify a period, it is the most we can aspire to. Half a column of a biographical dictionary would suffice to exhibit the sum of our united achievements; so imperceptibly do we come and go, play our small part, and fade from off the scene. But unsubstantial, phantasmal, and impersonal as we may be individually, we nevertheless represent and symbolize, in our uninterrupted succession, some of the most solid realities of which the modern world can boast,—for are we not the living proofs and exponents of the love of a mighty nation for the children she has sent forth to enlarge her dominion and enhance her renown (great applause),—the affection of a great Colony for a Mother Country, that has endowed her with absolute freedom and legislative independence,—the reverence of a free people for constitutional liberty as secured by monarchical government,—the recognition by the owners of half a continent of their right to share a still mightier Imperium—the love and loyalty of two chivalrous races towards the purest woman and the most duty-loving Sovereign that ever wore a crown or wielded a sceptre (long-continued applause),—the unswerving confidence of a modest, God-fearing community in their ability to vindicate their independence, to elaborate their own destiny, and to guard and embellish to the utmost the glorious inheritance with which they have been endowed by Providence. (Loud and continued applause.) In one respect we are, indeed, but insignificant factors in the system of your national existence; in another we are more than the equal of the

greatest autocrats that ever terrorized mankind. If then, ladies and gentlemen, I now acknowledge, with all the emphasis of which language is capable, the satisfaction I have experienced by the exhibition of your affection and goodwill towards the Governor General of Canada, it is not the individual who thanks you, but the interpreter and representative of those indestructible principles of constitutional government, of Imperial unity, and of natural affection which are the foundations of your private happiness and public prosperity."

AT THE ARTS ASSOCIATION, MONTREAL.

[Delivered in reply to an address read by Sir Francis Hincks, on the 15th of February.]

"On the present occasion the reply I am about to make will, I think, be as succinct and as hearty, perhaps, as all those that I have hitherto had the honour of composing. It is a written reply. Every word upon the paper has been carefully studied. There is not a word too much in it, or a word too little. I will not so far trespass upon the attention of this distinguished audience as to read my reply to the address, but I have the pleasure of handing it unread to Sir Francis Hincks (His Excellency then handed a cheque to Sir Francis for \$100), and I have resorted to this course the more readily because I am well aware that whereas the professors of every branch of science, whether it be connected with Greek or with Latin, with mechanics or metaphysics, with the military art or any other, think a considerable amount of previous study is necessary to be able to speak with authority upon it, when we come to art, every one seems to think he is a born art critic, and sufficiently capable and intelligent to enlighten his fellow-creatures upon any topic. (Hear.) Without worrying the audience with any superficial remarks in connection with art, I will confine myself to making an announcement on behalf of an honoured and personal friend, who has been pleased to authorize me to inform those interested in the objects which have been so eloquently enlarged upon by the projectors of the address, that it was his intention at no distant date to enhance the value of Mr. Gibbs' treasures by the contribution of a valuable picture which he had been good enough to say I should put a value upon." (Applause.)

IN THE SENATE CHAMBER.

[Delivered in reply to the joint address of the Senate and House of Commons, in the Senate Chamber, on the 16th of April.]

"HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN,—It is difficult for me to find befitting words in which to thank you for the signal and unprecedented honour which has been conferred

upon me by this joint address from your two Houses. Regarding, as I do, the utterances of Parliament as the most august and authoritative expression of the popular sentiment, it affords me unmeasured satisfaction to be thus assured of the confidence and esteem of the inhabitants of the Dominion. To win the goodwill of a nation is the greatest achievement open to human ambition, and to learn from you that I hold a place in the affections of the people of Canada is alike the highest triumph and the greatest pleasure I am ever likely to enjoy. It would not become me to enquire how far this result is to be attributed rather to your own generosity than to any exertions upon my part. It is a happy principle rooted in the nature of Englishmen of all estates to content themselves with the simple discharge of those duties which lie to their hand, without considering too curiously to what degree their conduct may influence the personal estimation in which they are held by others, and their reward, when it arrives, is often as great a surprise as it is a satisfaction. All that I can say is that from the moment I came amongst you I have had but one thought—the desire to render faithful service to our Queen, to the Empire, and to Canada. If there are no positive advantages to which I can point as having resulted from my administration, there is one boast I can fairly make. No act or word of mine has a tendency to damp your personal devotion to the Crown, to discourage your attachment to the Empire, or to discredit the system of Constitutional Government under which you live. I found you a loyal people, and I leave you the truest-hearted subjects in Her Majesty's dominions. I found you proud of your descent and anxious to maintain your connection with the Mother Country; I leave you more convinced than ever of the solicitude of Great Britain to reciprocate your affection of her dependence on your fidelity in every emergency. I found you—men of various nationalities—of English, French, Irish, Scotch, and German descent—working out the problems of Constitutional Government with admirable success; I leave you with even a deeper conviction in your minds that the due application of the principles of Parliamentary Government is capable of resolving every political difficulty, and of controlling the gravest Ministerial crises, to the satisfaction of the people at large, and of their leaders and representatives of every shade of opinion. When I resign the temporary Viceroyalty with which I have been invested into the hands of my Sovereign, I shall be able to

assure her that not a leaf has fallen from her maple chaplet, that the lustre of no jewel in her transatlantic diadem has been dimmed. Thanks to the opportunities afforded me by the liberality of Parliament, I have been enabled to traverse the fertile regions of your North, West, to appreciate your inexhaustible resources, and to scan the vast expanse of your territories from the Atlantic to the Pacific. The speeches to which you refer in such flattering terms have been but the natural, the irresistible, exclamations evoked by the sights I have beheld. Closely associated with me in the discharge of all my duties has been the lady to whom your address refers in so kind a manner. Moving amid a society, where the proverbial gallantry of Frenchmen combines with English and Celtic chivalry to create in every Canadian home an atmosphere of purity and refinement she naturally regards the six years she has passed amongst you as one of the happiest periods of her life, and I am commissioned to convey to you her warmest thanks for the good wishes you have expressed in her regard. In conclusion, allow me to assure you that I shall esteem it one of the greatest privileges of my future life to watch the progressive development of your prosperity, to advocate your interests in the British Parliament, and to confirm our fellow-countrymen at home in their conviction of the high degree to which Canada is destined to contribute to the welfare, the strength, and the renown of the British Empire."

BEFORE THE ONTARIO SCHOOL OF ARTS.

[Delivered in reply to an address read by Hon. W. H. Howland, on the 21st of May.]

"MR. HOWLAND, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—I assure you that when I accepted an invitation to open this Exhibition I was quite unprepared for the reception you have given me, and still less for those very kind and gracious words to which Mr. Howland has just given utterance, and with which you have testified your acquiescence. I thought that my duty would be simply confined to coming here in company with Mr. Howland and my other artistic friends, and strolling among the pictures as a mere spectator. But under the present circumstances I cannot refrain from assuring you that I esteem it a very great privilege to have had an opportunity of paying this unexpected visit to Toronto, more especially in connection with an object of such importance to this community, and that is so congenial to my own tastes and pursuits. Far be it from me, ladies and gentlemen, to trespass on your attention with any dissertation upon Art. That is a subject upon which everybody thinks himself competent to speak *ad infinitum*, but with regard to which few

people can say anything very much to the purpose. Art is a subject rather of feeling than of science, and nothing is so difficult to render in words as those subtle sensations which objects of Art evoke within our breasts. All that I can say is, that I am happy to know that such a Society as that in whose gallery we are now assembled should have established itself in your midst; and although its beginning may be considered modest, it cannot fail to fulfil a prosperous career. After all, we must remember that the Academy of Great Britain began pretty much like this Society, and now the corresponding ceremony in London to that which we are celebrating to-day is considered by everybody in Great Britain as one of the great festivals of the year; and the one public dinner in London which is always regarded as a source of pleasure to all those who are invited, and an invitation to which is coveted beyond measure, is the public dinner given by the Royal Academy to those distinguished gentlemen in the several lines of politics, literature, and art, who are in London during the season. I trust the time may not be far distant when this Society will find itself sufficiently strong, sufficiently popular, to establish something of a similar entertainment in Toronto. I have to congratulate the Society upon the very excellent display which it has exhibited on its walls. I trust it will not be presumptuous if I venture to hazard the opinion that that display indicates marked progress. In the first place, there are a few number of pictures, and evidently the Society has been more severe in its selection of those works which it has thought fit to exhibit to the public. There is only one other topic in respect to which I would venture to detain you. I dare say there are present to-day many young artists who are members of the School of Art which is being so liberally sustained in connection with the Society itself. Let me say to those students, that although it may be perfectly true that they may feel themselves at a disadvantage in having to enter upon their career of study under less favourable circumstances than are enjoyed by their fellow-students in the great schools of London and of Paris, yet they should not feel discouraged, because, at all events at the outset of the study of Art, very little is to be obtained from the supervision of a master. What they need is perseverance, industry, and, above all, modesty. The natural instinct of a student of art is to slur over and shirk the very thing upon which his future success will depend, namely, the severe study of outline drawing. One's natural instinct is to hurry into colour. Now,

let
Sch
to t
a le
year
to s
pend
are
draw
draw
lenc
been
that
in th
land
ther
stud
fore
fanc
learn
as t
on a
com
artis
insta
in L
you
ink,
sell
have
gene
—by
and
to w
be s
is re
devo
cont
cond
calle
roun
be a
inter
little
very
form
conv
great
ping
he w
draw
even
cour
little
to st
and
and
sure
scrib
ther
as to
world
respe

let me tell these young persons that in the School of Art at Paris no student is allowed to touch anything but a piece of charcoal or a lead pencil for four entire years. For four years the student is kept strictly and rigidly to simple drawing with charcoal and with pencil. The result of that is that the French are almost the only people in Europe who draw. And yet it is obvious that good drawing is the very foundation of all excellence in art. In England the course has not been quite so severe; and I do not say but that perhaps the French carry their discipline in this respect to too great lengths. In England, I think, the course is three years, but there is no doubt that the very first thing a student has to do is to tell himself that before he attempts to indulge in those brilliant fancies which adorn his dreams he must first learn to draw. It must be remembered that as beautiful a work of art can be produced on a sheet of common letter paper with a common pencil as with anything else, if the artist only knows how to use his pencil. For instance, if you go to the great halls of art in London, in Paris, in Dresden, or in Rome, you will find displayed sketches in pen and ink, charcoal, and pencil which would now sell for thousands of pounds. These studies have been left for the admiration of future generations by the great names of antiquity—by Michael Angelo, Raphael, Correggio, and the other artists of the several countries to which I have referred. And it must not be supposed that this severe discipline, if it is really encountered in the proper spirit, is devoid of the greatest satisfaction. On the contrary, if a really zealous art student will condescend to shut himself up with what are called 'blocks'—that is, with square, round, and hexagonal pieces of wood—he will be able to arrange these blocks in the most interesting forms, and he will discover in a little time that he is capable of enjoying the very greatest excitement in delineating these forms with correctness; and his success will convince him that this is not only a very great triumph, but one of the very best stepping-stones towards excellence in art. Then he will proceed from drawing outlines to drawings in black and white, and perhaps eventually, if he has faithfully pursued his course, he will be permitted to indulge in a little colour, and so he will go on from step to step, all the time feeling that every day and every hour he is acquiring greater power and greater facility, until at last his pleasure becomes so great that words cannot describe it. And such a course has this further advantage—that it is as open to women as to men. Now-a-days the attention of the world is very properly turned to the various respects in which women can take part with

men in those more serious occupations which heretofore have been, perhaps too exclusively, confined to the male sex. Well, persons may differ in regard to several of the directions indicated as proper to be pursued by ladies, but all must be agreed that at all events art is a field of labour in which they are equally entitled with men to compete and excel. There is in London an Artists' Society entirely confined to lady artists, and everybody will tell you that they compare most favourably with their brother artists. We must also remember that Angelica Kauffmann and Madame Le Brun were members of the Royal Academies of their respective countries; and inasmuch as it is not a question of muscular power so much as of delicacy of touch and handling, in these respects women are pre-eminently endowed. Consequently, I am glad to observe that amongst the members of this Society there are to be reckoned several ladies; and I only trust that as time goes on their ranks will be still further recruited. Ladies and gentlemen, I now conclude these brief observations with, in the first place, wishing you and the Society every possible success; and in the next, with returning to you my warmest and heartiest thanks for the pleasant reception which you have given me, for the opportunity which you have afforded me of seeing again so many friendly and well-known faces, and above all things for the extremely kind and touching expression with which Mr. Howland has been good enough to interpret your feelings towards myself and Lady Dufferin. (Loud applause.) One further duty I have to perform, and that is to declare this Exhibition open."

TO THE AMERICAN VOLUNTEERS.

[Delivered at the sham fight in Montreal, on the 24th of May.]

"SOLDIERS AND CITIZENS OF THE GREAT AMERICAN REPUBLIC,—I cannot allow the opportunity to escape of expressing to you, both on my own behalf, on behalf of the Government and country, and on behalf of Her Gracious Majesty, whose representative I am, the extreme satisfaction which I experience in thus being able to welcome you as guests in the name of the people of Canada to the soil of the Dominion. (Cheers.) A greater compliment could hardly be paid by one country to another than that which you have been good enough to confer upon us by thus joining with our fellow-citizens and soldiers in celebrating the birthday of our Queen. (Loud cheers.) I accept the demonstration upon your part as an additional proof of that undisturbed friendship which I trust will always prevail hereafter between the two countries; and, furthermore, I have to congratulate you upon your admirable soldierly ap-

pearance. Although I am a civilian to-day, yet, once having occupied the position of Under Secretary for War in Great Britain, and from having had occasion to make myself acquainted more than most civilians with military affairs, it is scarcely presumptuous in me if I venture to pay you that well-merited compliment. I trust we shall be able to make your visit to the city sufficiently agreeable to you, not only in such a manner as will please you while you remain with us, but that we may entice you to return, and not only yourselves, but others of your countrymen to imitate your example upon future occasions."

TO THE MONTREAL BRIGADE.

[Delivered at a banquet in the evening of the same occasion.]

"GENTLEMEN,—I thank you most heartily for the cordial manner in which you have drunk my health. I should have felt I had lost one of the pleasures to which my office legitimately entitles me, had I been compelled to leave Canada without taking part in such a celebration as the present. During the whole term of my office, I have never had an opportunity of seeing myself surrounded by the representatives of our Canadian Forces. It is true, I have had the good fortune to come into individual contact with most of the distinguished officers of the Dominion, but until now I have never seen them gathered round me in their corporate capacity. On my arrival in Ottawa, six years ago, one of my first duties was to go to a review at Kingston, but since then, until to-day, I have never had a chance of seeing any large body of troops assembled in the field. My experience of the military *tenue* of Canada has been confined to guards of honour. (Laughter.) Of these, I have seen a greater number, and in a greater variety of places, than the Sovereign of the most military nation in the world; and, though a civilian, I have acquired as good an eye for criticizing this special and peculiar formation as my friend the Lieutenant-General himself. (Laughter.) Last year, I endeavoured to collect under my roof at Ottawa as many officers of our national army as I could lay my hands on, but an unfortunate accident prevented my receiving my guests in person. The spectacle, however, I have witnessed this morning—the scene which now meets my view—more than repays me for my previous disappointment. Anything more admirably arranged, more gratifying to the pride of Canadians, and to all the friends of Canada, than the performance of this morning, cannot well be conceived. (Cheers.) From first to last everything has

passed on to my entire satisfaction, and I now beg to tender my best thanks—and I render this acknowledgment not only on my own behalf, but on behalf of my fellow-spectators, and of the country at large—to the Lieutenant-General who has planned, to the Militia authorities who have organized, and to the officers and men who, at great personal sacrifice and inconvenience, have executed and carried out the triumphant celebration with which we have this morning saluted the birthday of our Most Gracious Sovereign. (Cheers.) It is not for me to indicate, even by praise, the professional excellences of the manoeuvres. That pleasurable task will be performed in due time by a more competent authority. But there is one characteristic of to-day's performances, at all events, which must have attracted everyone's attention—that is, the magnificent appearance, the patriotic enthusiasm, the spirited alacrity, the loyal sentiments which have been exhibited by each and all of the regiments that have paraded before us. Though I should be very far from wishing to depreciate the effects of training and discipline in producing efficiency, we must all admit—even the greatest martinets amongst us—that such a lively spirit of patriotism, such an exuberant alacrity in the performance of their military duties, as have been exhibited to-day by our soldiers, is the first step towards the formation of victorious battalions. Happily, the prospect of the Dominion being required to array itself in defence of its homes and liberties is remote. We have but one nation for our immediate neighbour, and with that nation we are united by long tradition, by a community of interests, and by a continual interchange of courtesies,—in indissoluble friendship (hear, hear), while those foreigners who, under any unhappy circumstances, might attempt to assail us, are remote and separated from our shores by leagues of sea. It is true, of late there have been heard a few vague and probably exaggerated rumours of a certain amount of Celtic effervescence (loud laughter) along our Southern frontier, but I cannot believe that such an unpardonable crime as a second filibustering attack upon the sacred peace of Canada can be in contemplation. I never have and never will speak harshly or disrespectfully of my Irish countrymen (cheers), however wrong I may consider their opinions, or misguided their conduct. It is not by harsh or violent language we shall win them back to a friendlier frame of mind. (Hear, hear.) Undoubtedly, in past days, Ireland has suffered ill treatment and injustice; but for generations England has strained every nerve to make reparation for

those wrongs. (Hear, hear.) However disposed, therefore, we may be to make allowance for the circumstances which may have generated these inimical passions, if they take effect in acts of outrage and murder—if the peaceful homesteads of Canada are to be ravaged by bands of marauders, who can have no possible quarrel with her peaceable inhabitants, such violence—a violence which outrages every law recognized by civilized mankind—must be suppressed with unhesitating firmness (hear, hear); but, as I said before, I cannot bring myself to believe in the possibility of so great a wrong. During my various progresses through the country I have come into contact with hundreds and hundreds of kindly Irishmen, labouring in the field, the forest, by the river side, or in the mine, and never did I meet one who did not give me a hearty welcome, both as a fellow-countryman and as the representative of the Queen. (Loud cheers.) Happily for Canada, these Irishmen are sown broadcast through the land, and are intimately associated with their fellow-citizens of French, English and Scotch descent. They are contented, prosperous and loyal. Yet it is these Irish homes—where the kindness, hospitality, the wit and the mirth of old Ireland lives under such happy auspices—which are to be involved, together with those of their British and French neighbours, in these unnatural hostilities. (Hear, hear.) What cause of quarrel has the invader with the people of Canada which our own Irish fellow-citizens could not themselves allege, had they a mind to do so? (Hear, hear.) Nor are the Irish the only nationality within our borders who might, if they chose, transmute historical wrongs into actual warfare. Half the population of Glengarry, I believe, fled to this country, if not from Cul-loden, at all events from their Highland homes, to avoid the tyranny of him whom they called a usurper, whose great-granddaughter now sits upon the throne; yet where is there to be found a more loyal people in the world than the people of Glengarry? In considering, therefore, the possible occasions on which we may have to rely upon the valour of our gallant troops, I reject with horror from my thoughts the idea that they should ever be called upon to shed the blood of even the most inconsiderate or irreconcilable of our Irish fellow-countrymen. Nay, on a day of peril, if in the Canadian line of battle I could find a regiment more essentially Irish in its composition than the rest, it would be to the keeping of that regiment I would by preference entrust the standard of the Queen and the flag of the Dominion. (Great cheering.) And, gentlemen, if this cloud—or rather, phantasmal

exhalation—be dispersed along our southern boundary, what is there behind it in that direction but illimitable sunshine, and the prospect of perpetual peace? (Hear, hear.) It is true, even so, we are still liable to invasion, and to-day we have witnessed how soldier-like and martial is the array of our Southern neighbours. (Loud cheers.) But if they have forced the bulwarks of our land, if they have penetrated to the heart of our richest city, if they have established themselves within the precincts of our camp, it has only been to give us a fresh proof of the kindly feelings entertained for us by themselves and their fellow-countrymen in the States, perhaps to lay siege to the hearts of our young ladies (laughter) and to join with us in doing honour to our Gracious Queen. In the name, then, of all those who are present—of the Volunteer Army of Canada, of the people of Canada, I bid them welcome; and, inasmuch as it is the habit of every politic Government to extend to deeds of military daring substantial rewards, I hereby promise to every American soldier-citizen who is now present, or shall ever after take part in our reviews, a free-grant farm within the Arctic Circle the day he takes the oath of allegiance. (Loud and continued laughter.) But, though we have thus disposed in the most satisfactory manner of all possible foes within the circuit of our immediate vision, it is not the less necessary, on that account, that we should take those precautions which every nation since the world began has found requisite for its safety. Let us learn a lesson from the fate of the aboriginal inhabitants of this very continent. We read in the pages of Prescott, how happy and careless were their lives, how destitute of fear, as they sported and slept beneath the umbrageous shelter of their tropical groves. War with them had ceased to be an imaginable contingency, every possible foe had disappeared from the limits of their isolated world, yet suddenly, unexpectedly, coming from whence none knew, there stood upon their shores steel-clad men, armed with the thunderbolts of death, and in a few short years that harmless, flower-crowned people were annihilated—their altars, cities and temples laid waste and desolate. Happily, the repetition of such a catastrophe in our case is impossible; but, for all that, a war cloud seems to be gathering in Europe, which may involve the entire Empire in its dreadful shadow. As members of that Empire, as men of British descent, as subjects of Queen Victoria, it may be necessary for us to face the responsibilities which our nationality entails. You have seen by the papers the precautions your Government has taken to protect that—happily for us—restricted

portion of our seaboard which is within reach of an enemy's assault; but I am proud to think that the spirit of Canadian patriotism has not confined itself merely to these exertions. Almost every mail has brought either to me, or to the Prime Minister, or to the Minister of Militia, the most enthusiastic offers to serve in the Queen's armies abroad in the event of foreign war. (Loud cheers.) These offers have represented not merely the enthusiasm of individuals, but of whole regiments and brigades of men. (Renewed cheers.) It has been my duty to transmit them to the Home Government, and to the foot of the Throne; and I should be failing in my duty if I neglected to tell you that they have been duly appreciated, not only by the Queen's Ministers, but by the Queen herself. (Prolonged cheering.) It will, undoubtedly, require a great deal of consideration to determine to what extent, and in what manner, advantage is to be taken of such noble self-devotion. Happily the time has not yet arrived, and I trust to God it may never do so, for giving practical effect to the suggestions which have been received; but I feel that I could not have a better opportunity of recording and emphasizing facts so indicative of the martial and loyal spirit of the Canadian people as those I have indicated. No, gentlemen—God grant that many a long year may pass before the note of warlike preparation rings through the quiet hamlets, the sun-lit fields, and the prosperous cities of Canada. But should the evil day arrive, let it find us prepared and ready to do our duty. (Hear, hear.) It is not by undisciplined levies, however enthusiastic, that the homes and liberties of a country can be guarded. Every day war is becoming a more complicated science, the problems of which can only be successfully dealt with by highly organized battalions and trained and scientific officers. Above all, remember, things are not with you as they were a few short years ago. British North America is no longer the congeries of disconnected Provinces, destitute of any strong bond of sympathy or mutual attachment. You are no longer Colonists or Provincials—you are the owners, the defenders and guardians of half a continent—of a land of unbounded promise and predestinated renown. (Hear, hear.) That thought alone should make men and soldiers of you all. Life would scarcely be worth living, unless it gave us something for whose sake it was worth while to die. Outside our domestic circle there are not many things that come up to that standard of value. But one of these you possess—a country you can be proud of; and never should a Canadian forget, no matter what his station in life, what his origin or special environments, that in

this broad Dominion he has that which it is worth while both to live for and to die for." (Loud and long-continued cheers.)

FAREWELL TO OTTAWA.

[Delivered in reply to an address from the Mayor and Corporation on the 7th of June.]

"MR. MAYOR AND GENTLEMEN,—I am moved more than I dare trust myself to say by the kind address with which you have just honoured me, breathing as it does a spirit of personal regard and affection, rather than that of official compliment. As you say, for six years my wife and I have lived amongst you, I might almost say in the intimacy of domestic intercourse. Our daily occupations, interests and amusements have been more or less identical with your own. Two of our children are your fellow-citizens; and no embellishment has enhanced the beauty and dignity of your lovely city that has not occasioned as much pride and pleasure to us as it could have done to you. Indeed, among the many regrets which our departure entails upon us, by no means the least is the thought that we shall no longer have the daily pleasure of admiring, and re-adoring, your Parliamentary buildings, which, both as regards their site, their architectural splendour and picturesque and regal outline, excel all others that exist upon this continent. It has been a deep regret to me to learn that, for the last two or three years, Ottawa has shared in that commercial depression which has been so severely felt, not only over the whole of this continent, but in every European country. Happy should I have been had this cause of anxiety completely disappeared before my departure; but though the sky be still overcast, already I think a lightening of the atmosphere can be discerned in various quarters, nor have I the slightest hesitation in predicting the fairest prospects for your future fortunes. Independently of the lumber trade, which cannot fail shortly to revive, there are many circumstances which point to the inevitable increase in the wealth, importance and dignity of your city. I suspect that the mineral resources of the region which surrounds you will prove very considerable. You will eventually find yourselves on the shortest, the cheapest and most important of all the lines of railway between the Atlantic and the Pacific; while the expanding power, wealth and energies of this great Dominion will necessarily stimulate the vitality, and enhance the importance of its legislative metropolis. But it is not on these public topics I had intended to speak to you. It is not the Governor-General of Canada who is addressing you, but your fellow-townsmen; and speak-

ing both on Lady Dufferin's behalf, and on my own, I can assure you that no two people can have ever passed six happier years than we have done beneath the roof of Rideau. The consciousness of the many friendships we have made, of the kindly feelings displayed to us by persons of all creeds, classes and professions, will serve to enhance for the rest of our lives the happy recollections of these times; and I trust that from henceforth, not only shall I myself have many opportunities of being of use to you, both collectively and individually, but that it will remain a tradition in my house to love and serve Canada and her people."

AT HARVARD UNIVERSITY.

[Delivered before the Alumni Association at dinner on the 26th of June.]

"MR. PRESIDENT AND GENTLEMEN,—Among the many privileges attaching to my high office as representative of Her Majesty in Canada, there is none to which I have attached greater value than the opportunities which it has afforded me of cultivating friendly relations with the Government and the people of the United States (applause); but although ere now I have had opportunities of addressing American audiences, I have never found myself in the presence of a more august assembly than the present. Standing in a hall—itsself an historical monument such as no European University can boast of—in the presence of many whose achievements as statesmen, as men of science, as poets, as historians, as lawyers, have won for them the admiration of the civilized world (applause)—environed by the effigies of your old Colonial worthies and Governors—of the Winthrops and Endicotts of early days, as well as by those of the heroes of the Independence period, of the Adamsses, Franklins, Jeffersons of the last century—nay, seated at the same board with the distinguished descendants of those famous men, I might well shrink from intruding myself upon your attention. At the same time I cannot help remembering that I now stand beneath the maternal roof, and can appeal to every one present in right of those brotherly relations which have been established between us. (Applause.) Encouraged by these considerations, I should be wanting in courtesy if I did not seize the opportunity of expressing to the authorities of this University my very deep sense of the honour conferred upon me by permitting me to enter the ranks of its alumni. (Applause.) The loving veneration with which I regard my own Alma Mater of Oxford is in itself a sufficient security that I duly appreciate the privileges to which I have been admitted. But I confess there is a further reason which

leads me to pay every mark of reverence in my power to this University. My experience in Canada has taught me to prize at a higher value than ever, the influences which emanate from these centres of intellectual effort and moral vigour. Although civilization has been in possession of America for nearly 300 years—although its population has attained so enormous an expansion, our energies are for the most part of necessity still engaged in contending with the brute forces of nature, and in converting to our uses those endless tracts of territory which have passed into our possession. As a consequence I have observed that in Canada, and perhaps the observation may be equally applicable to this country, there is some little danger of the more ideal side of life being lost and forgotten—of our attention being too exclusively turned to providing for the material well-being of society—and of the successful accumulation of wealth becoming the principal title to social consideration. Now to such unfortunate tendencies and conclusions, these sacred workshops of the brain are the most powerful correctives; for here we are taught to recognize the existence of possessions more valuable than anything which either money or power can procure, and that the noblest aim of life is not merely to make a fortune, or to leave an estate to our descendants—though these may be perfectly legitimate and honourable objects of ambition—but to elevate the moral standard of our generation; to enlarge the limits and capacities of human thought; to restrain the encroachments of sin, sickness, poverty, ignorance, corruption, and dishonesty; and to render our Fatherland a still more glorious home for our children even than it has been for ourselves. Such are the lessons that you teach, and when I remember that this nation—so gifted by Providence with all the blessings which a bounteous Nature can confer, so successful in the art of self-government, so removed from the disturbing influences of external forces, its social system so untrammelled by traditional anomalies—is adorned throughout its length and breadth with many and many a noble seminary of learning, that, fired by your example, is rivalling your efforts, I cannot but hope that hand in hand with our own Canada it is destined to show the world by what sure and simple methods the happiness of the human race may be immeasurably increased. (Great applause.) But, gentlemen, it is not these considerations alone which move me to express my gratitude for the honour you have done me. I have long had the good fortune of knowing some of the most distinguished personages of New England—Mr. Adams (applause), Mr. Longfellow (applause), Mr. Emerson (ap-

plause), Mr. Holmes (applause), Mr. Lowell (applause), and I am now the guest of one whose own literary and political career has added fresh lustre to the name of the founder of your commonwealth, of whom he is the direct descendant and representative, and with whom I am happy to think I am entitled to claim close kinship. (Applause.) At home I have sometimes had the privilege of welcoming to my roof no lesser men than Prescott, Hawthorne, Story, Motley (great applause), and when I consider that through your grace I have been domiciled, so to speak, within the precincts of that same Alma Mater whence these great and noble men derived their inspiration, and where, during a youth of high endeavour and unceasing industry and self-sacrifice, they laid sure and deep the foundations of that world-wide fame which now reflects such honour upon the University which sent them forth, I am naturally deeply sensible of the privileges thus conferred upon me. (Great applause.) For while we gentlemen of the outside world have been merely occupied in those material pursuits which minister to the well-being of ourselves and families, each of these, in their several lines of literary or artistic achievement, have endowed their country with what Thucydides with such proud prescience pronounced his history would prove a *'Ktema es aei'*. In conclusion, gentlemen, I cannot sit down without expressing to you my warmest admiration of the scene at which I was permitted to assist this morning. The dignity and decorum of the ceremonial attending the granting of your degrees has made a most profound impression upon my mind. Above all, when I consider the amount of rhetorical ability, of philosophical acumen, of practical appreciation both of economical and political questions exhibited by those of your students to whose exertions we had the pleasure of listening, I cannot help saying to myself, if the Young America of to-day is capable of so satisfactory an exhibition, what may we not expect from its maturer and more serious efforts in the time to come." (Prolonged applause.)

TO THE QUEBEC LEGISLATURE.

[Delivered before the Members of the Quebec Legislature, in reply to an address presented on the 22nd of June.]

"HON. GENTLEMEN AND GENTLEMEN,—To say that I am deeply moved by the address with which the two Houses of the Quebec Legislature have honoured me, is to express but very little of what I feel, for at such a moment I cannot help remembering that it was when landing on your shores six years ago I was made to feel for the first time amongst what a loyal, cultivated and generous people I had come to take up

my abode. Certainly no Viceroy could have entered upon his career under happier auspices than those you had prepared for me. Since that time Lady Dufferin and myself have had the happiness of frequently revisiting our summer home within your lofty Citadel, and at each return that home has become endeared to us by ever brightening associations, and the cementing of closer friendship. Year by year I have had better opportunities of appreciating the devotion of the inhabitants of the Province of Quebec to the Throne and Government of the Queen, and to the interests of the Empire; and nothing has given me greater pride than to observe, when a cloud of war recently threatened Great Britain, that Her Majesty's French Canadian subjects were not a whit behind their English, Scotch and Irish fellow-citizens in testifying their willingness to rally to the defence of Her dominions. It is quite true that the distinctions of race which exist within the borders of Canada complicate to a certain degree those problems of government with which the statesmen of the country are periodically called upon to deal, but the inconveniences which may sometimes arise from this source are more than counterbalanced by many advantages which ensue from it. I do not think that ethnological homogeneity is an unmixt benefit to a country. Certainly the least attractive characteristic of a great portion of the continent is the monotony of many of its outward aspects, and I consider it fortunate for Canada that her prosperity should be founded on the co-operation of different races. The inter-action of national idiosyncrasies introduces into our existence a freshness, a variety, a colour, an eclectic impulse, which otherwise would be wanting; and it would be most faulty statesmanship to seek their obliteration. My warmest aspiration for this Province has always been to see its French inhabitants executing for Canada the functions which France herself has so admirably performed for Europe. Strike from European history the achievements of France—subtract from European civilization the contributions of France,—and what a blank would be occasioned! I am very sensible of your goodness in referring in such flattering terms to my humble endeavours to promote the embellishment of your city, by the preservation and adornment of its picturesque and world-famous battlements. Though various circumstances have postponed the execution of the project, I am happy to be able to announce that, ere many days pass by, a commencement will have been made, not without advantage, I trust, to those of our fellow-citizens who in these recent times of distress

have found a difficulty in obtaining employment. In conclusion, allow me to express to you in Lady Dufferin's name, her deep sense of the compliment paid to her in your address. In no part of the Dominion has she met with greater courtesy, with more chivalrous and considerate attention, than in the city of Quebec, and never will its picturesque outlines, or the lovely scenery which surrounds it, fade from her memory or from mine."

AT GRANBY.

[Delivered in reply to an address, on the 20th of August.]

"MR. MAYOR, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN, —I would require far greater ingenuity than even an accomplished speaker might possess, to vary those expressions of delight and satisfaction to which every Governor-General must desire to give utterance, when making an official tour through any part of Canada, so cordial, so universal, so loyal is the reception he meets with in every hamlet, village, town or city through which he passes. Indeed I must fairly admit to you that my vocabulary of felicitation and panegyric has been almost exhausted by the never-ending evidences I meet with of the contentment and patriotism of the Canadian people. And yet, in almost every district I traverse there are nearly always to be found some peculiar and novel features, affording fresh and unaccustomed grounds upon which to congratulate its inhabitants. Certainly nowhere do these exist in greater abundance than in the Eastern Townships, which seem to comprise within their area all the advantages which one would desire to congregate within the circuit of an ideal kingdom (applause): beautiful scenery, where mountain, hill and dale, woodland, lake and river, are mingled together in the most picturesque confusion; convenient means of communication with the adjacent centres of population both in Canada and the States; breadths of agricultural land of the best quality, and such pastures as have enabled those enterprising gentlemen who devote themselves to the raising of cattle, to bring to market beasts which vie, both in reputation and the prices they fetch, with those produced by the most noted breeders in England (hear, hear); while the entire population seems to be animated by a spirit of energy and enterprise which is determined to do more than justice to the material advantages placed within its reach. In fact, the conditions of this peculiar and beautiful region are so remarkable that it is here, I venture to prophesy, will be developed a phase of our many-sided Canadian existence, which, though now in its infancy, cannot fail eventually to assume considerable proportions, and to add greatly to the well-being and happiness of a large proportion of the community. (Applause.)

3

Hitherto, in Canada, a sharp line has divided the occupants of the urban from those of the rural population. (Hear, hear.) The farmers of Canada have constituted a class by themselves, nor as a rule have our successful traders and merchants been often tempted to remove with their accumulated wealth into the country, from the neighbourhood of those marts and haunts of commerce which witnessed their early struggles and ultimate success. As a consequence, the prospects and advantages supposed to be connected with a mercantile career have become invested with a prestige and importance which experience does not always prove to have belonged to them, and our farmers' sons, instead of being contented to stick to agricultural pursuits, have been thus tempted —with insufficient capital, scant experience, and defective training—to set up as small traders, to their own ruin, and the great disadvantage of the country. (Hear, hear.) Now, this undoubtedly is an evil. Important and essential to our wealth and greatness as may be our mercantile and manufacturing industries, agriculture must, almost of necessity, constitute for many a long day the chief resource and employment of the major part of the community, and it is to our agricultural population that we must look for the settlement of the North-West, the general enlargement of our borders, the increment of our bulk, and the advancement of our importance as a far-spreading nation. (Applause.) Any circumstance, therefore, which even in an indirect manner gives a higher character to our agricultural system, which elevates its reputation as a lucrative enterprise, which develops its amenities, or adds value to its products, will prove of immeasurable advantage. (Hear, hear.) To this end I believe the peculiar characteristics of this region will powerfully contribute. (Applause.) With such attractive scenery, within so short a distance of Montreal, possessing every charm and advantage which a country life can offer, it will be impossible for our wealthier citizens much longer to content themselves with that suburban-villa life —only broken by a few weeks' trip to some watering-place—which they now affect. Following the wise example set them by Sir Hugh Allan, by Senator Cochrane, by Mr. Brown, by Mr. Christie and others, they will create for themselves, instead, a rural paradise beside the lovely lakes and rivers which decorate your neighbourhood, and I am very much mistaken if the rich lands by which they will find their residences surrounded will not arouse within their breasts that instinctive love for the cultivation of the soil which is the primeval passion of mankind. (Applause.) Hence we shall see established amongst us what will prove by n

means an undesirable adjunct to our present social system, the Canadian country gentleman setting an example to the whole neighbourhood—by the judicious application of his capital to the land—of what a highly scientific agriculture can accomplish, and inoculating, so to speak, every country side with a strain of thoroughbred horses, cattle, sheep, and swine, which will still further stimulate the nascent trade we have recently established in live and dead stock with the Mother Country. (Hear, hear.) So many poets have so sweetly sung of the delights of a rural life that I will not expatiate upon them. Agriculture, 'the invention of gods, and the employment of heroes,'—as Lord Beaconsfield once described it, is still undoubtedly a most honourable and agreeable pursuit. (Hear, hear.) If it does not promote the accumulation of individual wealth so rapidly as other kinds of industry, it distributes it more equally, especially when, as is the case in this country, almost every cultivator owns the land he tills; nor can it be doubted that the establishment here and there throughout the country districts, of a class of persons blessed with means, leisure, education, and trained intelligence, and at the same time united, by a community of pursuits, tastes, and interests, with the mass of the population which surrounds them, would have a most beneficial effect in stimulating the general advancement, intellectual, moral, and material, of the entire rural community. (Applause.) Upon the advantages which they themselves would derive from such methods of existence I need not dilate. They would discover a fresh interest in life, fresh beauties in nature, while the happy, healthful influences amid which their children would grow up, the simplicity of habits they would engender, could not fail to prove a blessing to every succeeding generation. (Applause.) I believe that the noblest virtues and the best characteristics possessed by Englishmen are to be traced to their love of a country life; and certain am I that English young women would not be half so nice, so rosy, so frank, so beautiful, so robust, so modest, so simple as they are, if they were not for the most part 'country-bred.' (Hear, hear.) Although, therefore, the change may not be immediate, I think you will see from the allusions I have made that the beautiful and fertile districts you inhabit are destined to be a powerful factor in promoting the well-being of the country; and, were I granted a wish, I do not know that I could make a better choice than to ask for the privilege of revisiting this lovely district some fifty or a hundred years hence, to see its rolling plains and woodlands carved out, as I am

sure they will be, into innumerable parks, homesteads, farms and villas, justly entitling it to be called the Garden of Canada, while here and there shall rise in frequent cluster the augmented spires, roofs and chimneys of those prosperous little towns, through whose bright pavilioned streets we have recently held our triumphal way. (Loud applause.) Such, at least, gentlemen, is the destiny I anticipate for you and your neighbours; and, if affectionate wishes were of any avail, if a magic wand could work the miracle, the picture I have drawn should become a reality this very minute. But, alas! to labour and to wait is the lot of mankind. It only remains, therefore, for me to bid you go on and prosper in loyal fidelity to those blessed traditions which have already secured to you peace and order, freedom and self-government, honour and renown, within the wide circuit of that glorious Empire of which you are by no means the least pleasing ornament. (Loud applause.) Gentlemen, I will conclude by telling you a story: You know that Bostonians are not supposed to fail in the virtue of self-appreciation. Well, a school inspector from that city was visiting a certain seminary in New England, and, after describing to his young audience a little boy whom he once knew as possessing every possible juvenile virtue, such as never being late for school, never blotting his copy books, never telling a story, or omitting an exercise, he concluded by asking the children in solemn tones: 'And where do you think he is now?' With one acclaim the little boys cried out: 'In Heaven, sir.' (Great laughter.) With a somewhat disconcerted visage the school inspector replied: 'No! no! not exactly in Heaven; but—he is keeping a store in Boston.' (Great laughter.) Well, gentlemen, for 'keeping a store in Boston,' I would have substituted, he is at the plough-tail in the Townships." (Tremendous applause and laughter.)

TO THE MUNICIPALITIES OF ONTARIO.

[Delivered in reply to the joint address, at Quebec, on the 5th of September.]

"GENTLEMEN,—I hardly know in what terms I am to reply to the address I have just listened to, so signal is the honour which you have conferred upon me. That a whole Province, as large, as important, as flourishing as many a European kingdom, should erect into an Embassy the Mayors of its cities,—the delegates of its urban and rural municipalities,—and despatch them on a journey of several hundred miles, to convey to a humble individual like myself an expression of the personal goodwill of the constituencies they represent, is a circumstance unparalleled in the history of Canada, or of any other Colony. (Loud cheers.) To

stand as I now do in the presence of so many distinguished persons, who have put themselves to great personal inconvenience on my account, only adds to my embarrassment. And yet, gentlemen, I cannot pretend not to be delighted with such a genuine demonstration of regard on the part of the large-hearted inhabitants of the great Province in whose name you have addressed me (loud applause), for, quite apart from the personal gratification I experience, you are teaching all future administrators of our affairs a lesson which you may be sure they will gladly lay to heart,—since it will show them with how rich a reward you are ready to pay whatever slight exertions it may be within their power to make on your behalf. (Applause.) And when in the history of your Dominion could such a proof of your generosity be more opportunely shown? A few weeks ago the heart of every man and woman in Canada was profoundly moved by the intelligence, not only that the Government of Great Britain was about to send out as England's representative to this country one of the most promising among the younger generation of our public men, but that the Queen herself was about to entrust to the keeping of the people of Canada her own daughter. (Great applause.) If you desired any illustration of the respect, the affection, the confidence with which you are regarded by your fellow-subjects and by your Sovereign at home, what greater proof could you require than this, or what more gratifying, more delicate, more touching recognition could have rewarded your never-failing love and devotion for the Mother Country and its Ruler? (Cheers.) But though Parliament and the citizens of Canada may well be proud of the confidence thus reposed in them, believe me when I tell you that, quite apart from these especial considerations, you may well be congratulated on the happy choice which has been made in the person of Lord Lorne for the future Governor-General of Canada. It has been my good fortune to be connected all my life long with his family by ties of the closest personal friendship. Himself I have known, I may say, almost from his boyhood, and a more conscientious, high-minded or better qualified Viceroy could not have been selected. (Great applause.) Brought up under exceptionally fortunate conditions, it is needless to say he has profited to the utmost by the advantages placed within his reach, many of which will have fitted him in an especial degree for his present post. His public school and college education, his experience of the House of Commons, his large personal acquaintance with the representatives of all that is most distinguished in the intellectual world of the

United States, his literary and artistic tastes, his foreign travel, will all combine to render him intelligently sympathetic with every phase and aspect of your national life. (Great applause.) Above all, he comes of a good Whig stock—that is to say, of a family whose prominence in history is founded upon the sacrifices they have made in the cause of constitutional liberty. (Cheers.) When a couple of a man's ancestors have perished on the scaffold as martyrs in the cause of political and religious freedom, you may be sure there is little likelihood of their descendant seeking to encroach, when acting as the representative of the Crown, upon the privileges of Parliament or the independence of the people. (Loud cheers.) As for your future Princess it would not become me to enlarge upon her merits—she will soon be amongst you, taking all hearts by storm by the grace, the suavity, the sweet simplicity of her manners, life and conversation. (Tremendous applause.) Gentlemen, if ever there was a lady who in her earliest youth had formed a high ideal of what a noble life should be—if ever there was a human being who tried to make the most of the opportunities within her reach, and to create for herself, in spite of every possible trammel and impediment, a useful career and occasions of benefiting her fellow-creatures, it is the Princess Louise, whose unpretending exertions in a hundred different directions to be of service to her country and generation, have already won for her an extraordinary amount of popularity at home. (Applause.) When to this you add an artistic genius of the highest order, and innumerable other personal gifts and accomplishments, combined with manners so gentle, so unpretending, as to put every one who comes within reach of her influence at perfect ease, you cannot fail to understand that England is not merely sending you a Royal Princess of majestic lineage, but a good and noble woman, in whom the humblest settler or mechanic in Canada will find an intelligent and sympathetic friend. (Cheers.) Indeed, gentlemen, I hardly know which pleases me most, the thought that the superintendence of your destinies is to be confided to persons so worthy of the trust, or that a dear friend of my own like Lord Lorne, and a personage for whom I entertain such respectful admiration as I do for the Princess Louise, should commence their future labours in the midst of a community so indulgent, so friendly, so ready to take the will for the deed, so generous in their recognition of any effort to serve them, as you have proved yourselves to be. And yet, alas! gentlemen, pleasant and agreeable as is the prospect for you and them, we must acknowledge there is one drawback

to the picture. Lord Lorne has, as I have said, a multitude of merits, but even spots will be discovered on the sun, and unfortunately an irreparable, and as I may call it a congenital defect attaches to this appointment. Lord Lorne is not an Irishman! (Great laughter.) It is not his fault—he did the best he could for himself—(renewed laughter)—he came as near the right thing as possible by being born a Celtic Highlander. (Continued laughter.) There is no doubt the world is best administered by Irishmen. (Hear, hear.) Things never went better with us either at home or abroad than when Lord Palmerston ruled Great Britain (cheers)—Lord Mayo governed India (cheers)—Lord Monck directed the destinies of Canada (cheers)—and the Robinsons, the Kennedys, the Laffans, the Callaghans, the Gores, the Hennesys administered the affairs of our Australian colonies and West Indian possessions. (Loud applause.) Have not even the French at last made the same discovery in the person of Marshal MacMahon? (Laughter and applause.) But still we must be generous, and it is right Scotchmen should have a turn. (Laughter.) After all, Scotland only got her name because she was conquered by the Irish (great laughter)—and if the real truth were known, it is probable the House of Inverary owes most of its glory to an Irish origin. (Applause.) Nay, I will go a step further—I would even let the poor Englishman take an occasional turn at the helm (great laughter)—if for no better reason than to make him aware how much better we manage the business. (Renewed laughter.) But you have not come to that yet, and, though you have been a little spoiled by having been given three Irish Governor-Generals in succession, I am sure you will find that your new Viceroy's personal and acquired qualifications will more than counterbalance his ethnological disadvantages. And now, gentlemen, I must bid you farewell. Never shall I forget the welcome you extended to me in every town and hamlet of Ontario when I first came amongst you. It was in travelling through your beautiful Province I first learnt to appreciate and understand the nature and character of your destinies. (Applause.) It was there I first learnt to believe in Canada, and from that day to this my faith has never wavered. Nay, the further I extended my travels through the other Provinces, the more deeply my initial impressions were confirmed; but it was amongst you they were first engendered, and it is with your smiling happy hamlets my brightest reminiscences are intertwined. (Great applause.) And what transaction could better illustrate the mighty changes your ener-

gies have wrought than the one in which we are at this moment engaged? Standing, as we do, upon this lofty platform, surrounded by those antique and historical fortifications, so closely connected with infant fortunes of the colony, one cannot help contrasting the present scene with others of an analogous character which have been frequently enacted upon the very spot. The early Governors of Canada have often received in Quebec, deputies from the very districts from which each of you have come, but in those days the sites now occupied by your prosperous towns, the fields you till, the rose-clad bowers, and trim lawns where your children sport in peace, were then dense wildernesses of primeval forest, and those who came from thence on and errand here, were merciless savages, lacking the presence of the Viceroy either to threaten war and vengeance, or at best to proffer a treacherous and uncertain peace. Now, little could Montmagny, or Tracy, or Vaudreuil, or Frontenac, have ever imagined on such occasions, that for the lank dusky forms of the Iroquois or Ottawa emissaries, would one day be substituted the beaming countenances and burly proportions of English-speaking Mayors and Aldermen and Reeves. (Applause.) And now, gentlemen, again good-bye. I cannot tell you how deeply I regret that Lady Dufferin should not be present to share the gratification I have experienced by your visit. (Applause.) Tell your friends at home how deeply I have been moved by this last and signal proof of their goodwill, that their kindness shall never be forgotten, and that as long as I live it will be one of the chief ambitions of my life to render them faithful and effectual service." (Tremendous applause.)

AT LAVAL UNIVERSITY.

[Delivered in reply to an address by the Very Rev. Rector, on the 11th of September.]

"RECTOR, YOUR GRACE, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—In the eloquent and graceful address to which I have just listened, the Rector has condescended to imply that in entering your learned confraternity the representative of the Queen confers more honour than he receives, but both in my own name, and in the name of our Gracious Sovereign, I must demur to any such suggestion. It is true the actual birth of this University is of recent date, but the antecedents which ushered in, the conditions which surrounded that auspicious event, were of a nature to stamp the University of Laval with a prestige and dignity such as are possessed by few seminaries of learning upon this continent; and when I look around upon this august assembly—when I remember

what influences are at work to stimulate your exertions—how promising is the intellectual field it is your mission to cultivate—how rich you are in working power, I rejoice in being entitled to acknowledge that there is no name, however illustrious, which would not acquire fresh dignity by its enrolment upon your books. (Loud applause.) Such being my sincere conviction, it is scarcely necessary I should assure you that I am deeply grateful for the honour you have done me, and that I shall always cherish with grateful satisfaction the remembrance of this day's ceremonial. (Cheers.) But great as is my personal gratification, I cannot help confessing that to me, as to you all, the pleasure of the occasion is more than marred by the sad reflection that the illustrious Prelate, hand in hand with whom I had hoped to enter your gates, has been prematurely and unexpectedly taken from amongst us. It would be out of place for me to expatiate upon the many qualities of the late Apostolic Delegate. My relations with him were of course only those of personal friendship; but apart from my appreciation of his delightful qualities as a companion, I am entitled, both as a fellow-countryman and as the head of the Government, to bear testimony to his claims upon our reverence and admiration as a Chistian Bishop, and a Dignitary of the Catholic Church. And now, Rector, your Grace, ladies and gentlemen, it only remains for me again to express to you my deep and constant sympathy with you in the labours in which you are engaged. When one reflects upon what human learning and scientific research has already achieved for the benefit of mankind, for the advancement of civilization, for the mitigation of suffering, one has difficulty in finding sufficiently sober language in which to convey one's anticipations of the good such an institution as this can effectuate. (Applause.) A University founded in the midst of an intelligent community is like an instrument of irresistible power and all-embracing energy in the hands of a giant. There is nothing scarcely which it cannot accomplish. In its natal hour it becomes seized—it enters at once into possession—of everything that the intellect of past generations has created or acquired—its jurisdiction immediately attaches to the whole domain of human thought; and spread abroad through the vast unknown, stretch endless territories of unattained knowledge over which it is as well entitled to stretch forth its sceptre as is any rival institution. (Great applause.) Alexander sighed for fresh worlds to conquer, but to the philosopher no such cause of sorrow need arrive, for the confines of space and time can alone rest his potential

achievements. Let but the lamp of genius be lit within your precincts, and it will disclose to you undreamt of realms and kingdoms lying about your feet. (Applause.) Such are the possibilities within your reach; and remember, in working out your auspicious destiny, you are expanding the moral power, the mental activity, the intellectual grasp of the community amongst whom you labor. At this moment the French-Canadian race to which you belong is engaged in a generous struggle with their English fellow-subjects to see which shall contribute most to the advancement of the moral, material, and political welfare of their country. (Applause.) There is not a student, a man of business or of science, a politician or an author of either origin, who does not feel the inspiration of this noble rivalry. (Cheers.) Upon the success of your exertions, upon the efficacy of your discipline and training, upon the character of the mental and moral atmosphere you create within your walls, will in a great measure depend the issues of the conflict. (Applause.) In that conflict I can heartily wish you success without compromising my impartiality, for it is a struggle wherein the defeated reap laurels as untarnished—benefits as universal—as those which crown the winners, since it is round the brow of Canada the wreath of Victory will be twined, and into the lap of Canada the prizes of the contest poured." (Loud applause.)

[Delivered in reply to the Very Rev. Rector when he presented His Excellency with the diploma.]

"MONSIEUR LE RECTEUR, MESSEIGNEURS, MESDAMES ET MESSIEURS—Dans l'éloquente, et gracieuse adresse que je viens d'entendre, M. le Recteur a bien voulu exprimer l'idée qu'en devant membre de votre savante association, le représentant de la Reine confère plus d'honneur qu'il n'en reçoit. Je dois, tant en mon nom qu'en nom de notre Gracieuse Souveraine, déclarer qu'il m'est impossible d'accepter ce compliment, tout flatteur qu'il soit. Il est vrai que l'origine de l'Université comme telle, est de date récente; mais les antécédents qui ont préparé sa fondation, les conditions dans lesquelles s'est réalisé cet heureux événement, ont été de nature à imprimer à l'Université-Laval un tel prestige et une telle dignité que peu de sanctuaires de la science sur ce continent pourraient en réclamer de semblables;—et lorsque je porte mes regards sur cette auguste assemblée, lorsque je rappelle à ma mémoire les influences qui contribuent à stimuler vos efforts, la fécondité et les espérances du champ intellectuel que vous avez pour mission de cultiver, les ressources puissantes de votre organisation, je joins reconnaître, et j'éprouve un véritable plaisir à

proclamer que le nom le plus illustre ne pourrait manquer de recevoir un nouvel éclat par son association à cette Université. Comme c'est là mon intime conviction, il est à peine nécessaire de vous assurer que je vous suis profondément reconnaissant de l'honneur que vous m'avez fait, et que je hérisserai toujours avec gratitude et satisfaction le souvenir de la solennité de ce jour. Mais, quelque plaisir que je ressente personnellement, je ne puis m'empêcher d'avouer que, pour moi comme pour vous tous, une triste pensée vient troubler la joie de cette fête. J'avais espéré d'entrer dans l'enceinte de votre institution côte à côte avec l'illustre prélat qu'une mort prématurée et soudaine vient d'enlever d'un milieu de nous. Il ne me conviendrait pas de m'étendre sur les nombreuses qualités du Délégué Apostolique. Mes relations avec lui n'étaient que des relations d'amitié personnelle; mais, outre que j'ai pu apprécier ses précieuses qualités comme ami, mon double titre de concitoyen et de chef du gouvernement canadien me fait un devoir de reconnaître ses droits à notre respect et à notre admiration comme évêque chrétien et comme dignitaire de l'Eglise catholique. Et maintenant, M. le Recteur, Messieurs, Mesdames et Messieurs, il ne me reste qu'à vous exprimer ma profonde et constante sympathie pour vous dans les travaux qui font votre continuelle occupation. Quand on considère ce que les connaissances humaines, ce que les recherches de la science, ont déjà fait pour l'avantage du genre humain, pour l'avancement de la civilisation, pour le soulagement de la souffrance, on a de la peine à trouver des termes assez justes pour rendre ce que l'on peut augurer de bien d'une institution comme celle-ci. Une université au milieu d'un peuple intelligent, c'est un instrument d'un pouvoir irrésistible, d'une énergie sans bornes, entre les mains d'un géant. Il n'y a, à vrai dire, rien qu'elle ne puisse accomplir. Dès les premiers instants de son existence, elle entre aussitôt en pleine possession de tout ce que l'intelligence des générations passées a pu créer ou acquérir; sa juridiction embrasse le domaine entier de la pensée humaine, et s'étend même au-dessus de l'inconnu et de l'immensité; elle aspire à la possession des champs immenses des connaissances qui restent encore à acquérir, et sur lesquelles elle a autant de droit d'étendre son sceptre qu'aucune autre institution rivale. Alexandre soupirait après de nouveaux mondes pour les conquérir; mais le philosophe n'aura jamais un tel sujet de tristesse; les limites de l'espace et du temps peuvent seules mettre un terme au perfectionnement de ses connaissances. Que la lampe du génie brille dans le domaine confié à vos soins; elle vous

découvrira des régions et des royaumes inespérés, et qui cependant sont à vos pieds, telles sont les conquêtes qui s'offrent à votre ambition, et rappelez-vous qu'en poursuivant votre destinée sous des auspices aussi favorables, vous établissez l'influence morale, vous développez l'activité et les facultés intellectuelles du peuple au milieu duquel vous vivez. En ce moment, la race canadienne-française à laquelle vous appartenez livre un combat généreux avec ses compatriotes d'origine anglaise, afin de connaître ce qui pourra procurer plus sûrement l'avancement du bien-être moral, matériel et politique de son pays. Il n'y a pas un étudiant, pas un homme d'affaires ou de science, pas un homme politique ou un auteur, de l'une ou de l'autre origine, qui ne ressente l'inspiration de cette noble rivalité. Du succès qui couronnera vos efforts, des résultats de votre enseignement et de l'éducation que vous donnez, de la nature de l'atmosphère intellectuelle et morale que l'on respire dans vos murs, dépendra en grande partie l'issue de ce combat. Je puis donc, dans cette lutte, vous souhaiter le succès de tout cœur, sans compromettre mon impartialité, puisque c'est une lutte où les vaincus recueilleront des lauriers aussi purs, des avantages aussi universels que ceux qui seront le prix des vainqueurs; car c'est sur le front du Canada que brillera la couronne de la Victoire, c'est sur le sol du Canada que pleureront les récompenses du combat."

TO THE ST. JEAN BAPTISTE SOCIETY OF
QUEBEC.

[Delivered in reply to an address in the Music Hall, on the 12th of September.]

"MR. PRESIDENT AND GENTLEMEN,— It is needless for me to assure you with what pleasure I again find myself taking part in those refined and artistic relations with which the French race delight to solace their leisure, and surrounded by the loyal and patriotic members of the St. Jean Baptiste Society. It has been one of the happy peculiarities of your nationality that you have ever known how to enliven the serious occupations of life by a graceful gaiety, and to introduce a brilliancy of colour amid the sombre shadows of our dull work-a-day world. This happy temperament not only sheds its benign influence over your social existence, but it has invested everything you have touched—your architecture, your literature, your history—with a most attractive individuality. Brilliancy, picturesqueness, dramatic force, a chivalrous inspiration—these are the characteristics which have thrown over the early annals of Canada a glamour of romance, which attaches to the history of no other portion of the continent. The

genius of Washington Irving and of Hawthorne have indeed endeavoured to do for New England and its neighbourhood what Sir Walter Scott accomplished for his own land; but though the magic of their style may for the instant delude the fancy, the moment you close the page you awake to the unreality of what they have depicted. Various influences in fact have induced our neighbours across the line to break completely with their ante-revolutionary past, and to suffer oblivion to envelope the musty, arid, and ascetic records of their old colonial days. But with you the case has been different. Your past has refused to die, or to efface itself. Its vitality was too exuberant, too rich with splendid achievements, too resonant, too brilliant, too replete with the daring and gallantry of stately seigneurs—the creations of able statesmen—the martyrdoms of holy men and women, to be smothered by the dust of ages, or overwhelmed by the uproar of subsequent events. Though the advent of your English fellow-citizens, and the political changes which accompanied their establishment amongst you, might have been expected to have built up a partition wall between the past and present of Canada, the solution of historical continuity has been really much less marked in this country than in the United States; and far from wishing to erect the change of regime into an Era, the English Government and the English people, with an instinct as honourable to themselves as to you, have preferred to adopt your past, on condition that you will share their future; and there is no English-Canadian of to-day who does not take as great a pride in the martial achievements of the French captains of the 17th and 18th centuries, in the heroic and adventurous explorations of the Jesuit Fathers, in the enterprise which established Quebec and Montreal, in the semi-feudal splendours of your early Viceroy, as any Frenchman amongst you all. Nay, in the lovely poem of 'Evangeline,' in the thrilling tales of Fenimore Cooper, in the picturesque, dramatic and clever pages of Parkman, we see that it is to Canada the poet, the novelist and the historian even of the United States are obliged to come for the subject matter of their tales, and an interesting theme. Speaking for myself, I can truly say that whenever I pace the frowning platform of your Citadel, or make the circuit of your ramparts, or wander through your gabled streets, I instinctively regard myself as much the direct successor of those brave and courtly Viceroy who presided over your early destiny, as I am the successor of Lord Lisgar, Lord Monck or Lord Elgin. How then can I fail to appreciate the compli-

ment you have paid me in linking my name in so flattering a manner as you have done to-day with the memories of those illustrious men?—or what more delightful assurance could I desire than that your affections will hereafter preserve a place for me on that honourable register? It is true my claims to such an honour are far weaker, far less imperative than theirs. They led you to battle and to victory, they shared your privations, and on a thousand occasions—in seasons of plague and famine, of siege and invasion—risked their lives on your behalf. All that I have ever been able to do for you has been to give you such proofs of my sympathy with your aspirations—of my respect for your character and genius—of my faith in your future—as circumstances permitted. But, believe me, in quitting this country, and in counting up the various respects in which my gratitude is due to the Canadian people, the courtesy, the kindness, the hospitality I have received at the hands of my French-speaking fellow-subjects will never be forgotten; and proud am I to think that, under my auspices and at my humble suggestion, the ramparts of Quebec are destined to rise in renovated splendour, and to remain an enduring memorial of the loving solicitude with which I have ever regarded this the most beautiful city upon the American continent, and its kindly inhabitants."

TO THE ROYAL CALEDONIAN CURLING CLUB.

[Delivered at Toronto, in the Adelaide-street Rink, in reply to a farewell address read on the 23rd of September by Mr. J. S. Russell. The address was accompanied by a silver tea kettle in the shape of a curling stone, the entire article being produced in Canada.]

"MR. PRESIDENT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—I find it difficult to express my sense of the honour you have done me, not only in preparing for me so noble a reception, but in accompanying it by circumstances so grateful to my feelings. When I accepted your invitation, I was, unaware of the surprise which was in store for me, and now, when the whole extent of your goodness has been revealed, I find difficulty in returning you adequate thanks. I am deeply sensible Mr. President, of the kind appreciation you have extended to me as the representative of our Queen, and as the head of the Government of this country, because, although, in their moments of leisure, there are no persons who better know how to enjoy themselves than the curlers of Canada, I am well aware that they reckon among their numbers men of the highest intelligence and great political influence, to whose experience and

wisdom Canada is indebted for the prosperous direction of her affairs. (Applause.) But I am particularly touched by the kind way in which you have addressed me as a brother curler. In looking back upon the six years and a half I have spent in this country, which include, I may say, some of the happiest hours of my life (applause), there are few amongst them which I shall regard with more satisfaction than those which I have passed upon the ice with my brother curlers. Whether as victor or as victim (laughter) in those friendly contests, my satisfaction has been untarnished by any disagreeable or unpleasant reminiscence, for wherever I have gone—upon every rink—I have found myself greeted with the greatest cordiality, and sometimes overwhelmed with an embarrassing hospitality. (Applause.) In conclusion, allow me especially to express my deep thanks for this beautiful present which you have given me. I really cannot tell you how much I appreciate the delicate ingenuity and sense of artistic beauty which devised this lovely ornament. That ornament will be preserved not only during my life, but I trust for many generations amongst those who come after me, as a memorial of the kindness which their ancestor received in the Dominion of Canada at the hands of its curlers. (Cheers.) And I am pleased to think that whenever it makes its appearance on the breakfast table, Lady Dufferin will be there to share with me the reminiscences it calls to mind, and to talk over all the pleasant hours we have passed in your company. (Applause.) There is only one thought which strikes me in connection with this present, which I might hesitate to express, and that is that it would seem as though the curlers of Canada were determined to keep my wife and myself in hot water the remainder of our lives." (Loud laughter and applause.)

[Delivered on the same occasion, in acknowledgment of the presentation by Mayor Morrison of a curling stone in miniature.]

"LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—It is very unfair to hit a man when he is down. I have been already completely prostrated by the kindness of the friends on my left, and now Mr. Mayor, with a want of generosity I should not have expected in him, suddenly attacks me with this beautiful and fatal instrument. I can only say that I accept it with the greatest gratitude, and that I am delighted to have a personal recollection of so distinguished a citizen of the flourishing city of Toronto as Mr. Morrison, more especially as it will remind me of the Mayor under whose auspices I shall have experienced so much gratification. Had I only been permitted to

use this stone at that curling match which I had the honour of playing with some of my friends present, I can assure them the result would have been very different from what it was." Laughter and applause.)

AT THE ONTARIO PROVINCIAL EXHIBITION.

[Delivered at the opening of the new Provincial Buildings, in reply to an address by the Ontario Agricultural and Arts Association, read by Mr. Thomas Stock, on the 24th of September.]

"MR. PRESIDENT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,—In endeavouring to return you my best thanks for the noble reception you are giving me, for the series of Arabian Nights entertainments through which from hour to hour and day to day I have been hurried by your hospitable citizens, I can truly say I have never felt less equal to such a task. During the past six years and a half, indeed, I have been often required at various times and places to say what are called 'a few words' to different classes of my fellow-countrymen in the Dominion. But on these occasions there was always some current to engage our attention, and to which it was desirable I should address myself. Now, however, the case is very different. It is true we have a special business before us. I am nominally here to open this Exhibition, and, perhaps, under ordinary circumstances it would be sufficient for me to dilate upon the splendour of these buildings, the variety and the richness of their contents, the proofs they display not merely of the material wealth of Canada, but of the energy, ingenuity, and industry of our mechanics, artisans and agriculturists; but my imagination refuses to be confined within even these spacious halls. (Applause.) No! the contributions they enclose only serve to conjure up before me in all their beauty the radiant expanses of those seven fair Provinces I have traversed from end to end (hear, hear, and applause); and it is not the departments of a mere Provincial Show which lie mapped out beneath my feet, but the territories of our great Dominion, whose wealth and capabilities these courts exhibit. Nor is it in the presence of a detached crowd of casual sight-seers that I seem to stand, but face to face with that entire population with whose destinies I have been so long associated, to whom I owe so much, and who are building up a British polity upon this side of the Atlantic which is destined, I trust, to exemplify more successfully than any other what happiness, what freedom, what strength, what peace can be secured to man by patiently, wisely, soberly expanding and developing those great principles of Constitutional and Parliamentary Government which centuries ago were born in England

(applause), which our ancestors shed their blood to defend, which our forefathers transplanted to this country, and which our fathers have left us as the most precious inheritance they could bestow. (Tremendous applause.) Impressed, then, by such a consciousness, knowing that to-day for the last time I am speaking to the people of Canada, what am I to say? There are many things I would desire to say at such a moment, but I dread to tread on forbidden ground. (Laughter.) As you are well aware, in all those matters which are of real and vital moment to you, I am only entitled to repeat in public such words of wisdom as my Ottawa Egerias may put into my mouth. (Great laughter.) In my own behalf it is only competent for me to expatiate in these vaporious fields of extra-political disquisition which may happen to be floating around the solid political life of the people. Yet, perhaps, a Viceroy *in extremis* might claim exceptional indulgence. (Laughter.) To all moribund personages, as to Jacob when he gathered the Fathers of Israel round his bedside, the privilege of monition and benediction has been granted. (Applause and laughter.) Happily my closing sentences need not be of such ambiguous import as those addressed by the Patriarch to Judah and his brethren. (Great laughter.) Though a country in the throes of a general election might have some sympathy with the attitude of Issachar (loud laughter), as I am not a defeated Prime Minister, I have no temptation to apply to you the burden of Reuben. (Renewed laughter.) What, then, is to be my valediction—my parting counsel to the citizens of the Dominion before I turn my face to the wall? A very few words will convey them. Love your country, believe in her, honour her, work for her, live for her, die for her. Never has any people been endowed with a nobler birthright, or blessed with prospects of a fairer future. Whatever gift God has given to man is to be found within the borders of your ample territories; and in return the only obligation laid upon you is 'to go forth and multiply, and replenish the earth.' (Applause and laughter.) It is true, the zone within which your lines are cast is characterized by ruder features than those displayed in lower latitudes and within more sunward-stretching lands; but the North has ever been the home of liberty, industry and valour (cheers), and great diversities of climate and of geographical and physical conditions are wont to breed antagonistic material interests and disruptive tendencies, which the fortunate uniformity of your own climate and position can never engender. (Applause.) It is also true you are not so rich as many other communities,

but the happiness of a people does not so much depend upon the accumulation of wealth as upon its equable distribution. (Hear, hear.) In many of the wealthiest kingdoms of Europe thousands can scarcely obtain their daily bread; and though Canada is by no means at present a nation of millionaires, there is not amongst us an agricultural homestead between the Atlantic and the Pacific where content and a rude plenty do not reign (applause), and in a thousand localities the earth is bursting with the mineral wealth which only requires improved transportation to develop. (Renewed applause.) Nor indeed are you so numerous as your neighbours, but this is an inferiority which time will soon correct. Providence has spread out for you the fertile prairies of the North-West and your daughters must do the rest. (Loud laughter and applause.) But if these admissions may be made on the one side, what countervailing superiority may not be quoted on the other? In the first place you possess the best form of government, with which any historical nation has ever been blessed. (Cheers.) The excellency of the British Constitution, with the self-expanding energies it embodies, is an ancient story which I need not insist on, but as there are always external forces which disturb the working of the most perfect mechanism, so in an old country like England, many influences exist to trouble the harmonious operations of the political machine; but here, our Constitution has been set agoing almost *in vacuo*—entirely disencumbered of those entanglements which traditional prejudices and social complications have given birth to at home. My next advice to you, then, would be to guard and cherish the characteristics of your Constitution with a sleepless vigilance. And do not consider that this is a superfluous warning. I do not, of course, refer to any of those principles which either regulate the relation of the Mother Country to the Colony, or of the Crown to the Parliament. All questions which were at one time in controversy in either of these respects have been long since happily settled to the satisfaction of everybody concerned. (Applause.) During the whole time that I have been Governor-General of Canada not a single difficulty has ever arisen between the Colonial Office and the Government. (Hear, hear.) Indeed it would be impossible to overstate the extraordinary smoothness and harmony with which this portion of the machinery has worked, so far as my experience has gone. (Applause.) The independence of the Canadian Parliament and the Canadian Administration in all matters

affecting their domestic jurisdiction have not only received a generous recognition, but have been stimulated and expanded to the fullest possible extent by the authorities at home, as the recent establishment of a Supreme Court of Justice on Canadian soil impressively testifies. (Applause.) Nor has anything occurred to trouble the relations of the Viceroy as representing the Royal power and his Parliament. The respective limits of privilege and prerogative have been finally determined, and there is no temptation, either upon the one side or the other, to overstep them. (Cheers.) But there are one or two other principles incident to the British Constitution which, though fully recognized and established, might, perhaps, be oversidden in time of political excitement, unless public opinion exerted itself to maintain them absolutely intact. I allude to the independence of the judges and the non-political and permanent character of the Civil Service. With regard to the independence of the judges I will say nothing. Notwithstanding what has been done elsewhere, I do not think that the Canadian people will ever be tempted to allow the judges of the land to be constituted by popular election. (Hear, and applause.) Still, on this continent there will always be present in the air, as it were, a certain tendency in that direction, and it is against this I would warn you. And now that I am upon this topic, there is one further observation I am tempted to make in regard to the position of the judges. I should hope that, as time goes on, as the importance and extent of their work increases, and as the wealth of the country expands, it may be found expedient to attach somewhat higher salaries to those who administer the laws. Pure and righteous justice is the very foundation of human happiness; but remember it is as true of justice as of anything else—you cannot have a first-rate article without paying for it. (Cheers and laughter.) In order to secure an able Bar you must provide adequate prizes for those that are called to it. If this is done, the intellectual energy of the country will be attracted to the legal profession, and you will have what is the greatest ornament any country can possess—an efficient and learned judiciary. (Cheers.) But, after all, the chief danger against which you will have to guard is that which concerns the Civil Service of the country. Now, the Service Civil of the country, though not the animating spirit, is the living mechanism through which the body politic moves and breathes and has its being. Upon it depends the rapid and economical conduct of every branch of your affairs; and there

is nothing about which a nation should be so particular as to secure in such a service independence, zeal, patriotism and integrity. But in order that this should be the case, it is necessary that the civil servants should be given a status regulated by their acquirements, their personal qualifications, their capacity for rendering the country efficient service, and that neither their original appointment nor their subsequent advancement should in any way depend upon their political connections and opinions. (Applause.) If you take my advice you will never allow your Civil Service to be degraded into an instrument to subserve the ends and interests of any political party. (Cheers.) The success of a political party ought to depend upon its public policy, and the ability of its chiefs, and not upon the advantage likely to accrue to its individual adherents. In fact, the more the area of personal profit consequent upon a change of Government is limited, the better for the country at large. (Hear, hear.) On the other hand, the independence thus conceded to the members of the Civil Service imposes upon them a special obligation, namely, that they should serve their successive chiefs—no matter to which side they may belong—with a scrupulously impartial zeal and loyalty. (Hear, hear.) There is no offence which should be visited with swifter or more condign punishment than any failure in this respect. A civil servant who allows his political sympathies to damp his ardeur, devotion, zeal and loyalty to his departmental chiefs is a disgrace to his profession. (Hear, hear.) Happily both the great political parties in this country have given in their adherence to this principle. Both are convinced of the wholesomeness of the doctrine to which I have referred, and I have no doubt that the anxiety manifested by our friends across the line to purge their own Civil Service of its political complexion will confirm every thinking Canadian in the conviction I have sought to impress upon you. (Applause.) Again, therefore, I say to you, guard this and every other characteristic of your Constitution with an unflinching vigilance, for, though you search all the world over, it is not likely you will ever get a better one. (Cheers.) It is true no one can live in the proximity of our great neighbours without conceiving the greatest admiration for the wisdom which framed the political institutions under which they have so wonderfully prospered, but I am not at all sure that the success of the original experiment is not as much due to the fortitude, the good sense, and the moderation of the subsequent generations that have carried it into effect, as to the foresight and wisdom of

its authors ; and certain am I that there is not a thinking American who, however proud he may be of his country, does not occasionally cast an envious sheep's eye across the border at our more fortunate condition. (Laughter and applause.) The truth is, that almost every modern Constitution has been the child of violence, and remains indelibly impressed with the scars of the struggle which ushered in its birth. (Applause.) A written Constitution is of necessity an artificial invention—a contrivance—a formula as inelastic as the parchment on which it is written—instead of being a living, primeval, heaven-engendered growth ; but the foundations of the polity under which you live are of secular antiquity (loud applause) ; no revolutionary convulsion has severed the continuity of your history, or disinherited you of your past—your annals are not comprised within the lifetime of a centenarian, but reach back through a thousand years of matchless achievement in every field of exertion open to mankind. (Loud cheering.) Nor do even the confines of two oceans suffice to hedge you in ; you share an Empire whose flag floats, whose jurisdiction asserts itself in every quarter of the globe (applause)—whose ships whiten every sea—whose language is destined to spread further than any European tongue (tremendous cheering)—whose institutions every nation aspiring to freedom is endeavouring to imitate, and whose vast and widespread colonies are vying with each other in their affectionate love for the Mother Country (cheers), in their efforts to add lustre to the English name, in their longing to see cemented still more closely the bonds of that sacred and majestic union within which they have been born. (Applause.) Gentlemen, believe me, one is not an Englishman for nothing (great applause) ; and although, perhaps, I should be prepared to go beyond many of my hearers, not merely in justifying but in extolling the conduct of those men of the revolutionary period who tore themselves—though I believe with bleeding hearts—from their Mother's side rather than submit to her tyranny, I confess I should have difficulty in finding words to express my want of sympathy for those, should any such ever come into existence, who—unless under the stress of equal provocation—should be tempted to abjure so glorious a birthright in pursuit of any Utopian chimera. (Applause.) None such, however, are here. (Cheers.) Of course I am well aware that many of the most earnest-minded men amongst us have insisted of late years with laudable enthusiasm—and, in doing so, though perhaps unconsciously to themselves, they have only given utterances to the feelings of every man

and woman in the nation—upon the duty of a supreme devotion to the interests of their own Canada. (Cheers.) But you are well aware that as an Imperial officer I have never shown the slightest jealousy or breathed a word in discouragement of such honourable sentiments ; for I am convinced that, so far from being antagonistic to Imperial interests, it is amongst those who are prepared to make the greatest sacrifices for their native land that we shall always find the most loyal subjects of the Queen. (Great cheering.) The only thing that, perhaps, I would be disposed to deprecate would be the over-passionate advocacy of any speculative programme that may lie outside of the orbit of practical statesmanship. (Hear, hear.) As every human society is in a state of continuous development, so occasional readjustment of its mechanism becomes necessary ; but I think you may take it for granted that, though they may talk much about it, the experienced men who superintend your affairs are perpetually on the watch for any serious symptoms of strain or friction in the wheels of the body politic, and as soon as these disclose themselves there is no doubt they will find expedients with which to meet the emergency. It is in this way, by this practical procedure, and not by theoretical excursions into dreamland, that the British polity has been so successfully elaborated. (Applause.) So long as a man sleeps well, has a good appetite, and feels generally jovial, he may rest assured he needs no doctoring. (Laughter.) But if he takes to perpetually feeling his pulse, looking at his tongue, and watching his digestion, he will invariably superinduce all kinds of imaginary pains and aches, and perhaps a real illness. (Applause and laughter.) Well, so far as I have observed, you all appear at present in the best of health and spirits, and I do not know that you will much better your condition by allowing your imagination to speculate as to whether the exuberant vitality you are accumulating in your system, under your present satisfactory regimen, will or will not eventually necessitate some hundred years hence an inconceivable process of amputation. (Laughter and applause.) But what is so satisfactory in this case is, that those sentiments of loyalty and affection for the Mother Country, which are so dominant in Canada, coincide and run in parallel lines with what the coldest common sense and the most calculating policy would recommend. (Great applause.) They are, in fact, but the wreaths of roses which entwine and overlie the strong cords of mutual profit and advantage by which the two countries are bound to one another. (Applause.) I therefore say, cherish as one

of the noblest traditions transmitted by your forefathers that feelin of loyalty towards Great Britain, the Empire, and its Sovereign, by which you are animated, for it is in that direction, and not in any other one, that your true course lies. (Great applause.) And now, in conclusion, I have but one more word to say. However earnestly I may have besought you to be faithful to your native land, and to estimate at its proper value your birthright as Englishmen, it is almost with equal persistence that I would exhort you to cultivate cordial relations with the great American people. A nobler nation—a people more generous or more hospitable—does not exist. (Loud applause.) To have learnt to understand and appreciate them I esteem as not the least of the many advantages I have gained by coming to Canada. (Applause.) Of my own knowledge I can say that they are animated by the kindest feelings towards the Dominion, and I cannot doubt but that the two countries are destined to be united in the bands of an unbroken friendship. (Loud applause.) Nor can I conceive a more interesting or delightful task in store for the philosophical historian than to record the amicable rivalry of such powerful and cognate communities in the path of progress,—the one a republic indeed, but where the authoritative pre-eminence assigned to the elect of the people, and the comparative freedom of the Executive from Parliamentary control, introduces a feature akin to personal government; the other a monarchy, but to which the hereditary principle communicates such an element of stability as to render possible the application of what is really the most popular and democratic political system to be found upon this continent (loud cheers), while both combine, each in their respective spheres, to advance the happiness of mankind, and to open up a new and fresher chapter of human history. (Applause.) And now, gentlemen, I must hurry to a conclusion. I have only to thank you for the patience with which you have listened to me. My race amongst you is run. To-day I am but hastily finishing off the concluding paragraph in the record of my official career. That record, I am happy to think, is destined to become the preface to a more brilliant chapter in your history. (Cheers.) In a few weeks one of the most promising of the younger generation of English statesmen will reach your shores, accompanied by a daughter of your Queen. (Tremendous applause.) Under the auspices of these distinguished personages you are destined to ascend yet higher in the hierarchy of the nations, to be drawn still closer to the heart of the Mother Coun-

try, to be recognized still more universally as one of the most loyal, most prosperous, and most powerful of those great colonial governments which unite to form the Empire of Great Britain. (Great cheering.) May God Almighty bless you and keep you, and pour out upon your glorious country the universal blessings that lie at His right hand.' (Tremendous cheering, renewed again and again.)

TO THE IRISH PROTESTANT BENEVOLENT SOCIETY.

[Delivered on the 25th of September, in reply to an address read by Capt. W. F. McMaster, in the Queen's Hotel, Toronto.]

"GENTLEMEN,—Few things could have given me greater pleasure than to receive such an address as that which you have presented to me. I recollect the friendly reception you gave me on my first arrival, and I rejoice at this opportunity of bidding you farewell. I am well aware of the useful nature of the task you have set yourselves, and of the broad and liberal spirit in which you execute it, and it is, therefore, to you, and through you to the rest of our Irish fellow-countrymen in Canada, that I feel irresistibly compelled to convey one last and parting entreaty. No one can have watched the recent course of events without having observed, almost with feelings of terror, the unaccountable exacerbation and recrudescence of those party feuds and religious animosities from which for many a long day we have been comparatively free. Now, gentlemen, this is a most serious matter (hear, hear); its import cannot be exaggerated; and I would beseech you and every Canadian in the land who exercises any influence amid the circle of his acquaintance—nay, every Canadian woman, whether mother, wife, sister, or daughter, to strain every nerve, to exert every faculty they possess, to stifle and eradicate this hateful and abominable root of bitterness from amongst us. (Hear, hear.) Gentlemen, I have had a terrible experience in these matters. I have seen one of the greatest and most prosperous towns of Ireland—the City of Belfast—helplessly given over for an entire week into the hands of two contending religious factions. I have gone into the hospital and beheld the dead bodies of young men in the prime of life lying stark and cold upon the hospital floor—the delicate forms of innocent women writhing in agony upon the hospital beds—and every one of these struck down by an unknown bullet—by those with whom they had no personal quarrel—towards whom they felt no animosity, and from whom, had they encountered them in the intercourse of ordinary life, they would have probably received every mark of kindness and goodwill. (Hear, hear.) But

where these tragedies occurred—senseless and wicked as were the occasions which produced them—there had long existed between the contending parties, traditions of animosity and ill-will and the memory of ancient grievances; but what can be more Cain-like, more insane, than to import into this country—unsullied as it is by any evil record of civil strife—a stainless paradise, fresh and bright from the hands of its Maker,—where all have been freely admitted upon equal terms—the bloodthirsty strife and brutal quarrels of the old world? Divided as you are into various powerful religious communities, none of whom are entitled to claim either pre-eminence or ascendancy over the other, but each of which reckons amongst its adherents enormous masses of the population, what hopes can you have except in mutual forbearance and a generous liberality of sentiment? Why, your very existence depends upon the disappearance of these ancient feuds. Be wise, therefore, in time, I say, while it is still time, for it is the property of these hateful quarrels to feed on their own excesses; if once engendered they widen their bloody circuit from year to year, till they engulf the entire community in internecine strife. Unhappily, it is not by legislation or statutory restrictions or even by the interference of the armed Executive, that the evil can be effectually and radically remedied. Such alternatives, even when successful at the time—I am not alluding to anything that has taken place in Canada, but to my Irish experiences—are apt to leave a sense of injustice and of a partial administration of the law rankling in the minds of one or other of the parties; but surely when reinforced by such obvious considerations of self-preservation as those I have indicated, the public opinion of the community at large ought to be sufficient to repress the evil. Believe me, if you desire to avert an impending calamity, it is the duty of every human being amongst you—Protestant and Catholic, Orangeman and Union man—to consider with regard to all these matters what is the real duty they owe to God, their country, and each other. (Applause.) And now, gentlemen, I have done. I trust that nothing I have said has wounded the susceptibilities of any of those who have listened to me. God knows I have had but one thought in addressing these observations to you, and that is to make the best use of this exceptional occasion, and to take the utmost advantage of the good will with which I know you regard me, in order to effect an object upon which your own happiness and the happiness of future generation so greatly depend."

TO THE COMMERCIAL TRAVELLERS OF CANADA.

[Delivered in the Queen's Hotel on the same day, in reply to an address read by Mr. Riley, on behalf of Mr. Paterson, the President.]

"MR. PRESIDENT AND GENTLEMEN,—I assure you I experience very great pleasure in receiving an address from such a body as this. In the first place, I am well aware that the Commercial Travellers constitute a community as distinguished for its integrity, for its intelligence, for its general aptitude for advancing the prosperity of Canada, as any in the country. In the next place, I cannot help remembering that one of the wisest and kindest statesmen whose eloquence and achievements have ever adorned the pages of English history, had the honour of once being enrolled amongst your number. I allude to Richard Cobden. (Applause.) And I am also glad to think that another member of your profession, Mr. George Moore, has also justly attracted by his honourable and distinguished career the admiration and sympathy of his fellow-countrymen. But there is a still closer tie which attracts me towards you, because, after all, what am I myself but a commercial traveller? (Laughter and applause.) I am a commercial traveller who has travelled more and further than any of you. (Renewed laughter.) I have vaunted my wares with as much earnestness and sincere belief in their excellence as any gentleman present. (Loud laughter.) I have endeavoured to extend our connections, and to push the business of our House (great laughter), with energy and integrity (laughter and applause), and, as you are good enough to assure me, to the satisfaction of my employers (great applause)—and amongst those who have addressed me there are none in a better position than yourselves to give me an assurance on such a point, as none are in the habit of mixing more intimately with all classes of the community." (Loud applause.)

TO THE CITIZENS OF TORONTO.

[Delivered in the Queen's Park, in reply to an address read by Mr. Roddy, the City Clerk, on the 25th of September.]

"MR. MAYOR AND ALDERMEN OF THE CITY OF TORONTO,—I am afraid that it is almost hopeless for me to make myself heard by the large assemblage of the citizens of Toronto who have done me the honour of meeting me here to-night. But I trust that there will be some amongst them sufficiently near to be able to gather from the few observations I am about to make, how deeply sensible I am of the honour which you, Mr. Mayor, and your colleagues, have done me in presenting me with so flattering an address, and which they have conferred upon me in assembling in such numbers to wel-

come me. I remember perfectly when I first arrived in your city, when I was a stranger to you all, when Canada was altogether a *terra incognita* to us, that you were good enough to illuminate your houses, to assemble in your streets, and to make me feel once for all that I had come amongst friends, and that I had found a home. (Cheers.) After six years' experience I can only say that your friendship has never failed me; and now that I am about to leave you I almost feel as though I were being banished from my native land. (Applause.) I regret extremely that during the period of my administration I have not been able to render you greater services. At all events, the will has not been wanting, and, though I have very little to boast of, I may, at all events, congratulate myself on the recollection that no cloud has ever come between you and me; that I have done nothing and said nothing which has in any degree shaken your love for the Mother Country, your loyalty to your Queen, or your devotion to your beloved Canada. (Loud cheers.) Never have I found myself in the midst of a population animated by a nobler spirit of patriotism; never have I found myself in the midst of a population more industrious, more law-abiding, more sensible of their privileges as the subjects of a great constitutional ruler, or more determined to advance the renown and glories of the British name. (Prolonged cheering.) Mr. Mayor, Aldermen, ladies and gentlemen, I feel that it would be to trespass unduly upon your attention if I were to trouble you with any lengthened observations upon the present occasion. When all is said and done, I can only repeat that I am most grateful to you all, that as long as I live I shall retain the tenderest recollection of your country, and that the rest of my life shall be devoted, whenever the opportunity of doing so shall arrive, to furthering the interests of Canada, to championing the cause of the Dominion, and to showing by my acts and words how faithful is my recollection of the love, affection and kindness I have received at your hands." (Loud and long-continued cheering.)

TO THE YORK COUNTY COUNCIL.

[Delivered on the same occasion, in reply to an address presented by Mr. N. Clarke Wallace, M.P., Warden.]

"MR. WARDEN AND GENTLEMEN,—As this is the sixth speech I shall have had the pleasure of making to-day, I dare say you can well understand that I shall find some difficulty in finding words adequately to thank you for the kind, loyal and flattering address with which you have honoured me. But, though I am forced on each of these agreeable oc-

casions to make use of almost the same formula of expression, I trust you will believe that, however stereotyped those expressions of gratitude may be, the sentiment which they repeat will be fresher and fresher from the bottom of my heart on every succeeding occasion upon which I receive fresh proofs of the confidence and esteem of the people. (Applause.) I will not, after what I have already said in your presence, in reply to the Mayor, do more than again assure you that I am deeply sensible of your kindness and goodness, and that in return I beg to offer you my best and warmest thanks." (Cheers.)

TO THE CITIZENS OF HAMILTON.

[Delivered on the same occasion, in reply to an address read by Mayor Kilvert.]

"MR. MAYOR—In reply to an address which you have been good enough to present to me, I must ask you to be the bearer to your fellow-citizens in Hamilton of my most grateful thanks. It is very difficult, when I recur to the various progresses I have made through Ontario, to distinguish between the receptions I have met with at the several towns which ornament that great Province. But this I can say, that I distinctly recollect that at Hamilton I received as kind and loyal a reception as at any other place in Her Majesty's Dominion. I regret extremely that I have not been able to repair myself in person to your town, in order that I might see your fellow-citizens face to face, and thank them for the kind opinions they have expressed of me in their address. I therefore ask you to be my ambassador, and to express to them the pleasure I feel on this occasion." (Applause.)

TO THE ONTARIO SOCIETY OF ARTISTS.

[Delivered in reply to the toast of his health, proposed at a luncheon on the 26th of September by Mr. W. H. Howland.]

"MR. HOWLAND AND GENTLEMEN,—In returning you my best thanks for the flattering manner in which you have drunk my health, permit me to assure you that I should have felt my leave-takings in this city to have been most incomplete unless I had had an opportunity of giving my artist friends in Ontario a parting shake of the hand. (Applause.) I shall never forget the kindness and courtesy with which they have always welcomed me here, or the pleasure I have derived from inspecting their Annual Exhibition. As this is altogether a domestic festival, I shall not intrude upon its felicity by a speech. Moreover, I have so lately had an opportunity of saying to you whatever I thought I could say to any purpose with reference to Art, that the want of an appropriate theme would of itself close my mouth. Still there is one thing I would

most the same
 you will believe
 the expressions
 sentiment which
 and fresher from
 very succeeding
 fresh proofs of
 of the people.
 what I have
 e, in reply to
 ain assure you
 your kindness
 return I beg to
 nest thanks."

MILTON.
 sion, in reply
 [ilvert.]
 address which
 to present to
 bearer to your
 of my most
 difficult, when I
 s I have made
 between the
 at the several
 great Province.
 nectly recollect
 as kind and
 other place in
 regret extremely
 repair myself
 order that I
 face to face,
 opinions they
 ir address. I
 bassador, and
 I feel on this

F ARTISTS.
 e toast of his
 on the 26th of
 land.]

NTLEMEN,—In
 for the flatter-
 ave drunk my
 that I should
 in this city to
 less I had had
 tist friends in
 hand. (Ap-
 the kindness
 have always
 easure I have
 Annual Exhi-
 r a domestic
 on its felicity
 ve so lately
 o you what-
 any purpose
 ne want of an
 elf close my
 thing I would

wish to do, and that is to congratulate you and every artist in Canada upon the advent to your shores of one of the most intelligent and appreciative patrons of Art such a Society as this could possibly desire. (Loud applause.) Gentlemen, in Her Royal Highness the Princess Louise you will not only find a sister brush (laughter), but one who, both by her native genius and the sound and thorough practical education she has received, is qualified to be your friend, protector and guiding star. (Applause.) That she will be ready and willing to do so I have no doubt, for broad and generous as are all her sympathies, in no direction do they flow out in a richer or more spontaneous strain than towards her artist friends, and I shall be very much mistaken if her advent in Canada does not mark an era in the Art history of this continent. (Applause.) And now, gentlemen, before I sit down there is another topic to which I would for a moment refer. I am about to confide to you a mission which, though not directly in your line, is sufficiently connected with your pursuits to justify me in demanding your assistance. In your neighbourhood there exists, as you are aware, one of the most wondrous, beautiful, and stupendous scenes which the forces of Nature have ever constructed. Indeed, so majestic is the subject, that though many skilful hands have endeavoured to transfer it to canvas, few have succeeded in adequately depicting its awe-inspiring characteristics. I allude to the Falls of Niagara. But I am further sure everyone will agree with me in thinking that the pleasure he may have derived from his pilgrimage to so famous a spot, whether as an artist or simple tourist, has been miserably marred and defeated by the inconvenience and annoyance he has experienced at the hands of the various squatting interests that have taken possession of every point of vantage at the Falls to tax the pocket and irritate the nerves of visitors, and by whom—just at the moment when he is about to give up his whole being to the contemplation of the scene before him, as he is about to feel the inspiration of the natural beauties around him, his imagination and his poetic faculties are suddenly shocked and disorganized with a demand for ten cents. (Loud laughter.) Some few weeks ago I had the good fortune to meet His Excellency the Governor of the State of New York, and I then suggested to him an idea which has been long present to my mind, that the Governments of New York and of Ontario or Canada should combine to acquire whatever rights may have been established against the public, and to form around the Falls a small public international park (hear, hear)—not indeed decorated or in any way

sophisticated by the puny art of the landscape gardener, but carefully preserved in the picturesque and unvulgarized condition in which it was originally laid out by the hand of Nature. (Loud applause.) Nothing could have been more gratifying or gracious than the response which His Excellency the Governor of New York was good enough to make to my representations, and he encouraged me to hope that, should a fitting opportunity present itself, he and his Government might be induced, if not to take the initiative in the matter, at all events to co-operate heartily with our own in carrying out such a plan as I have sketched. (Applause.) Nowhere in the world are all the arrangements connected with pleasure grounds better understood than upon this continent. You possess quite a specialty in that respect, and if on either side the river the areas adapted for such a purpose were put under the charge of proper guardians, and the present guides organized into an efficient and disciplined staff, it would be a source of increased gratification to thousands and thousands of persons. (Applause.) Now, of course we all know that what is everybody's business is nobody's business, and notwithstanding the all-embracing energy of my honourable and learned friend upon my right, it is not the kind of thing which probably would have come to the notice of his Government unless the matter was previously agitated by some powerful interest. It is for this reason that I take the opportunity of addressing an audience who I am certain will sympathize with such a project on this subject, and of urging upon them the advisability of bringing their influence to bear in the direction I have suggested. (Loud applause.) Mr. President and gentlemen, I have again to thank you most warmly for the kind reception you have given me, and I beg to conclude by proposing the health of your President, with a hearty wish for your future prosperity." (Applause.)

TO THE CLERGY OF THE ROMAN CATHOLIC ECCLESIASTICAL PROVINCE OF ONTARIO.

[Delivered on the 26th of September, in reply to an address from the Clergy of the Roman Catholic Ecclesiastical Province.]

"YOUR GRACE AND MY LORDS,—I can assure you it is with feelings of the very deepest satisfaction that I acknowledge the address with which you have honoured me. I am well aware that throughout Canada there does not exist a more patriotic body, one more devoted to the interests of the country or more attached to the Empire of Great Britain, than that great ecclesiastical community over which you preside as its spiritual pastors; and I rejoice to think that, under your advice and guidance, it

should be so ready, as on all occasions I have found it, to acknowledge the justice and benignity of Her Majesty's rule in Canada. That personages in your exalted position should address me personally in such flattering terms is very gratifying to my feelings, and I shall ever retain the most grateful recollection of the courtesy I have always received at the hands of the Catholic hierarchy of Canada. I shall have great pleasure in conveying to Her Majesty the sentiments of loyalty to her Throne and affection for her Person you have requested me to repeat in your behalf. In leaving Canada I carry away with me an increased appreciation of what can be done to superinduce a sentiment of goodwill and content amongst a population composed of different religious convictions by the administration of equal laws and impartial justice."

TO THE ST. PATRICK SOCIETY OF QUEBEC.

[Delivered in reply to an address, on the 18th of October, in the Citadel.]

"MR. PRESIDENT AND GENTLEMEN,—I accept the kind address with which you have honoured me with the greatest satisfaction, not only because I recollect with gratitude the kind reception you gave me when I first landed on these shores, but because I am well aware of the 'undoubted titles to the respect and confidence of their fellow-countrymen which are possessed by the members of the St. Patrick Society of Quebec. In the first place, the members of the Society are all Irishmen, which is in itself a very considerable merit; but not only

so, the principles and functions of the Society are of the most beneficent and liberal nature. You comprise within your ranks both Catholics and Protestants, united by the bonds of the closest amity and a community of well-doing. No sectarian prejudices or passions are allowed to stand in the way of your efforts to benefit those who claim your assistance, the very basis of your existence being the noblest charity. I thank you heartily for the kind expressions you have used in regard to myself. It is indeed no mean reward to leave those amongst whom I have lived so long under such gratifying circumstances, and believe me the assurance of your confidence and esteem contributes in no slight degree to mitigate the sorrow I naturally experience in bidding farewell to so many kind and indulgent friends. I trust that the Society may long continue to discharge its beneficent task in the noble spirit by which it has been animated, and that every year will enlarge the circle of its influence and the scope of its operations. I shall be careful to inform Lady Dufferin of the kind way in which you have remembered her on the present occasion."

Lord Dufferin sailed down the St. Lawrence from Quebec, in miserable weather, on the 19th of October. The last voices he heard from the receding shores sang "God Save the Queen." When the *Polynesian* was leaving the land "Good-bye" was signalled to him—he returned the simple potent word,

THANKS.

Society
nature.
s both
by the
community
lices or
way of
m your
xistence
nk you
ou have
leed no
t whom
atisfying
insurance
butes in
orrow I
ell to so
I trust
to dis-
le spirit
nd that
its in-
ions. I
fferin of
member.

St. Law-
ther, on
oices he
g "God
ian was
ignalled
nt word,